

तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय

SANTINIKETAN  
VISWA BHARATI  
LIBRARY

७४२

M.P.

150





# **IDYLLS OF THE KING**



## Macmillan's Pocket American and English Classics

A SERIES OF ENGLISH TEXTS, EDITED FOR USE IN ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS, WITH CRITICAL INTRODUCTIONS, NOTES, ETC.

- Addison's Sir Roger de Coverley.  
 American Democracy from Washington to Wilson.  
 American Patriotism in Prose and Verse.  
 Andersen's Fairy Tales.  
 Arabian Nights' Entertainments.  
 Arnold's Sohrab and Rustum.  
 Austen's Pride and Prejudice.  
 Austen's Sense and Sensibility.  
 Bacon's Essays.  
 Baker's Out of the Northland.  
 Bible (Memorable Passages).  
 Blackmore's Lorna Doone.  
 Boswell's Life of Johnson. Abridged.  
 Browning's Shorter Poems.  
 Mrs. Browning's Poems (Selected).  
 Bryant's Thanatopsis, etc.  
 Bryce on American Democracy.  
 Bulwer-Lytton's Last Days of Pompeii.  
 Bunyan's The Pilgrim's Progress.  
 Burke's Speech on Conciliation.  
 Burns' Poems (Selections).  
 Byron's Childe Harold's Pilgrimage.  
 Byron's Shorter Poems.  
 Carlyle's Essay on Burns.  
 Carlyle's Heroes and Hero Worship.  
 Carroll's Alice's Adventures in Wonderland.  
 Chaucer's Prologue and Knight's Tale.  
 Church's The Story of the Iliad.  
 Church's The Story of the Odyssey.  
 Coleridge's The Ancient Mariner.  
 Cooper's The Deerslayer.  
 Cooper's The Last of the Mohicans.  
 Cooper's The Spy.  
 Curtis' Prue and I.  
 Dana's Two Years Before the Mast.  
 Defoe's Robinson Crusoe. Part I.  
 Defoe's Robinson Crusoe. Abridged.  
 De Quincey's Confessions of an English Opium-Eater.  
 De Quincey's Joan of Arc, and The English Mail-Coach.  
 Dickens' A Christmas Carol, and The Cricket on the Hearth.  
 Dickens' A Tale of Two Cities.  
 Dickens' David Copperfield. (Two vols.)  
 Dickens' Oliver Twist.  
 Dryden's Palamon and Arcite.  
 Early American Orations, 1760-1824.  
 Edwards' Sermons.  
 Eliot's Mill on the Floss.  
 Eliot's Silas Marner.  
 Emerson's Early Poems.  
 Emerson's Essays.  
 Emerson's Representative Men  
 English Essays.  
 English Narrative Poems.  
 Epoch-making Papers in U. S. History.  
 Franklin's Autobiography.  
 Mrs. Gaskell's Cranford.  
 Goldsmith's The Deserted Village, and Other Poems.  
 Goldsmith's The Vicar of Wakefield.  
 Gray's Elegy, etc., and Cowper's John Gilpin, etc.  
 Grimm's Fairy Tales.  
 Hale's The Man Without a Country.  
 Hawthorne's Grandfather's Chair.  
 Hawthorne's Mosses from an Old Manse.  
 Hawthorne's Scarlet Letter.  
 Hawthorne's Tanglewood Tales.  
 Hawthorne's The House of the Seven Gables.  
 Hawthorne's Twice-told Tales (Selections).  
 Hawthorne's Wonder-Book.  
 Holmes' Autocrat of the Breakfast Table.  
 Holmes' Poems.  
 Homer's Iliad (Translated).  
 Homer's Odyssey (Translated).  
 Hughes' Tom Brown's School Days.  
 Hugo's Les Misérables. Abridged.  
 Huxley's Selected Essays and Addresses.  
 Irving's Knickerbocker's History.  
 Irving's Life of Goldsmith.  
 Irving's Sketch Book.  
 Irving's Tales of a Traveller.  
 Irving's The Alhambra.  
 Kearny's Heroes of Asgard.  
 à Kempis: The Imitation of Christ.  
 Kingsley's The Heroes.  
 Kingsley's Westward Ho!  
 Lamb's Tales from Shakespeare.  
 Lamb's The Essays of Elia.  
 Letters from Many Pens.

## **Marmillan's Pocket American and English Classics**

A SERIES OF ENGLISH TEXTS, EDITED FOR USE IN ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS, WITH CRITICAL INTRODUCTIONS, NOTES, ETC.

Lincoln's Addresses, Inaugurals, and Letters.

Lockhart's Life of Scott. Abridged.

London's Call of the Wild.

Longfellow's Evangeline.

Longfellow's Hiawatha.

Longfellow's Miles Standish.

Longfellow's Miles Standish and Minor Poems.

Longfellow's Tales of a Wayside Inn.

Lowell's Earlier Essays.

Lowell's The Vision of Sir Launfal.

Macaulay's Essay on Addison.

Macaulay's Essay on Hastings.

Macaulay's Essay on Lord Clive.

Macaulay's Essay on Milton.

Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome.

Macaulay's Life of Samuel Johnson.

Malory's Le Morte d'Arthur.

Milton's Minor Poems.

Milton's Paradise Lost, Books I. and II.

Old English Ballads.

Old Testament Selections.

Palgrave's Golden Treasury.

Parkman's Oregon Trail.

Plutarch's Lives of Cæsar, Brutus, and Mark Antony.

Poe's Poems.

Poe's Prose Tales (Selections).

Poems, Narrative and Lyrical.

Pope's Homer's Iliad.

Pope's Homer's Odyssey.

Pope's The Rape of the Lock.

Reade's Cloister and the Hearth.

Representative Short Stories.

Roosevelt's Writings.

Rossetti's (Christina) Selected Poems.

Ruskin's Sesame and Lilies.

Ruskin's The Crown of Wild Olive and Queen of the Air.

Scott's Guy Mannering.

Scott's Ivanhoe.

Scott's Kenilworth.

Scott's Lady of the Lake.

Scott's Lay of the Last Minstrel.

Scott's Marmion.

Scott's Quentin Durward.

Scott's Rob Roy.

Scott's The Talisman.

Select Orations.

Selected Poems, for Required Reading in Secondary Schools.

Selections from American Poetry.

Selections for Oral Reading.

Shakespeare's As You Like It.

Shakespeare's Coriolanus.

Shakespeare's Hamlet.

Shakespeare's Henry V.

Shakespeare's Julius Cæsar.

Shakespeare's King Lear.

Shakespeare's Macbeth.

Shakespeare's Merchant of Venice.

Shakespeare's Midsummer Night's Dream

Shakespeare's Richard II.

Shakespeare's Richard III.

Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet.

Shakespeare's The Tempest.

Shakespeare's Twelfth Night.

Shelley and Keats: Poems.

Sheridan's The Rivals and The School for Scandal.

Short Stories.

Short Stories and Selections.

Southern Orators: Selections.

Southern Poets: Selections.

Southey's Life of Nelson.

Spenser's Faerie Queene, Book I.

Stevenson's Kidnapped.

Stevenson's The Master of Ballantrae.

Stevenson's Travels with a Donkey, and An Inland Voyage.

Stevenson's Treasure Island.

Swift's Gulliver's Travels.

Tennyson's Idylls of the King.

Tennyson's In Memoriam.

Tennyson's The Princess.

Tennyson's Shorter Poems.

Thackeray's English Humourists.

Thackeray's Henry Esmond.

Thoreau's Walden.

Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay.

Abridged.

Virgil's Æneid.

Washington's Farewell Address, and Webster's First Bunker Hill Oration.

Whittier's Snow-Bound and Other Early Poems.

Wister's The Virginian.

Woodman's Journal.

Wordsworth's Shorter Poems.



**THE MACMILLAN COMPANY**

NEW YORK • BOSTON • CHICAGO  
SAN FRANCISCO

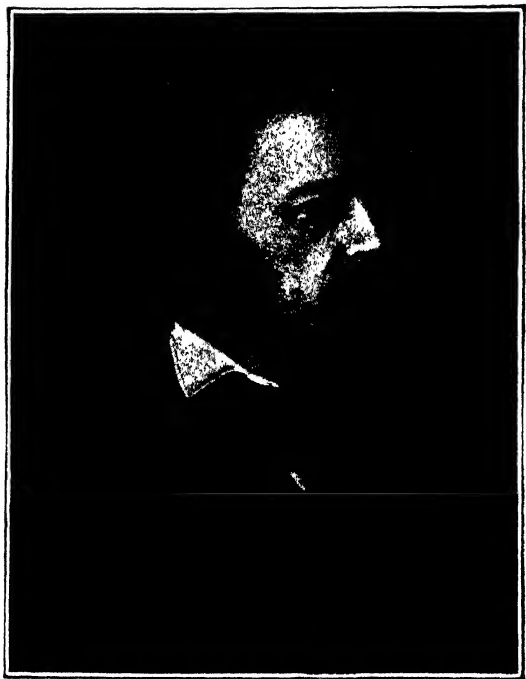
**MACMILLAN & CO., LIMITED**

LONDON • BOMBAY • CALCUTTA  
MELBOURNE

**THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.**

TORONTO





**ALFRED LORD TENNYSON.**

TENNYSON'S  
IDYLLS OF THE KING

EDITED  
WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES  
BY  
CHARLES W. FRENCH, A.M.

New York  
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY  
1920

*All rights reserved*

**COPYRIGHT, 1912**  
**By THE MACMILLAN COMPANY**

**Norwood Press**  
**J. S. Cushing Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.**  
**Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.**

# CONTENTS

## INTRODUCTION :

	PAGE
Alfred, Lord Tennyson . . . . .	ix
Idylls of the King . . . . .	xv

## IDYLLS OF THE KING :

The Coming of Arthur . . . . .	1
Gareth and Lynette . . . . .	22
The Marriage of Geraint . . . . .	81
Geraint and Enid . . . . .	115
Lancelot and Elaine . . . . .	154
The Holy Grail . . . . .	210
The Last Tournament . . . . .	247
Guinevere . . . . .	278
The Passing of Arthur . . . . .	306

NOTES . . . . .	325
-----------------	-----

INDEX TO NOTES . . . . .	425
--------------------------	-----





## INTRODUCTION

### ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON

It is often the case that the life of a poet is best read in his works; for a true poet is not often a man of action, or one who throws himself, to any large extent, into the great movements of the day; consequently the facts of importance in his biography may be told in few words. The Tennyson whom the world knows and loves to-day is not the man who lived in Somersby or Farringford, but the pure sweet spirit who comes to us in the mystic beauty of *The Lady of Shalott* and *Sir Galahad*, the calm faith and high philosophy of *In Memoriam*, the musical harmony of many a perfect lyric, the romantic tales of the *Idylls*, or the tranquil trust of the *Crossing the Bar*. His life had little of incident, yet in his great utterances he lived more truly and exerted more potent and lasting influences than many a hero whose life has filled chapters of the world's history.

Alfred Tennyson was born in 1809 in Somersby, in Lincolnshire, where his father was rector. In the healthful life of this beautiful country district he

passed his boyhood days. He attended for four years the grammar school at Louth and went to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1828, where he stayed three years. After this he lived at various places, supporting himself on his own small income, until 1845, when he was given a state pension. In 1850 he married Miss Emily Sellwood, to whom he had been engaged for many years, and was appointed poet laureate of England to succeed Wordsworth, who had recently died. Three years later he bought a house at Farringford, in the Isle of Wight, where he lived the most of the time until 1869, when he occupied another house at Aldworth, near Haslemere, in order to be more remote from the great crowds of visitors whom his increasing popularity attracted in large numbers to Farringford. In 1884 he was raised to the peerage under the title of Baron Tennyson of Aldworth and Farringford. He died in October, 1892, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, with great ceremonial.

In personal appearance Tennyson was a man of unusual dignity and distinction. Jowett said of him, after his death, that he was a magnificent man, who stood before you in all his native refinement and strength. He was naturally of a shrinking disposition, in spite of his splendid physique, and could seldom be persuaded to go anywhere where he would be brought into contact with crowds of people. Like

Wordsworth, he was a devout worshipper of nature and of nature's God. He delighted in long walks in solitary places and was a close and discriminating student of plants and birds, as well as of the various phenomena of nature. More than any other poet of recent years he went to nature for his subjects, his illustrations, and his inspiration. His works are very numerous. For fifty years his pen never wearied, and no poet has ever been accorded a more genuine and widespread appreciation. Among the great galaxy of English poets of the past two centuries, including such names as Scott, Wordsworth, Keats, Shelley, Coleridge, Byron, and Browning, he ranks easily first in the breadth and quality of his work, and there are those who think that in coming years he will be known as one of the five or six greatest poets of the world.

A complete account of the works of Tennyson, with the circumstances attendant upon their production and publication, would be too long for this sketch. Only the more important will be named.

While in Trinity College he won the Chancellor's medal by a poem on *Timbuctoo*, which was published in 1829. Previously, in 1827, a book entitled *Poems by Two Brothers* had appeared, written by his brother Charles and himself. The poems in this book were without special merit, and gave little promise of the future greatness which was to be his.

In 1830 appeared his second book of *Poems, chiefly Lyrical*, and in 1832 a third, containing *The Lady of Shalott* and other poems now famous. After this he remained silent for ten years. During this time, however, he was hard at work perfecting his art by unwearying study. Everything he wrote was rewritten, revised, mercilessly criticised, and corrected, until he had acquired a perfection and finish of technique which no poet of any age has ever excelled and few have equalled. It was not until he felt himself sure of the high excellence of his work that he ventured to publish another book. Consequently his next book, published in 1842, was a masterpiece and at once leaped into an enduring popularity. It contained many poems which are now classed among his best, and from this time on he was firmly fixed in public favor. In 1847 he published *The Princess*, which contains some of the most beautiful and perfect lyrics in the English language. In 1855 *Maud* appeared, and in 1859 the first instalment of the *Idylls*. In 1864 came *Enoch Arden*, of which seventeen thousand copies were sold on the day of publication. From that time on appeared in rapid succession volume after volume, containing much that the world loves to-day and will continue to love as long as literature lasts. Beginning in 1875, he published a series of dramas, among which were *Queen*

*Mary, Harold, and the Foresters.* While they contain much brilliant work, they are among the least popular of his works. The *Idylls* were published from time to time until the last, *Balin and Balan*, appeared in 1885. His later work was marked by the production of the superb lyric, *Crossing the Bar*, a short time before his death.

In his early days Tennyson formed an intimate friendship with Arthur Henry Hallam, whose death in 1833 affected him profoundly and lastingly. He began at once to write a monumental elegy, which should not only express fittingly his unspeakable grief, but should also embody his philosophy of the great problems of life and death. In 1850 *In Memoriam* was published, and at once became the most widely read and most profoundly admired poem of its time in the English language, a distinction which perhaps it retains to the present day.

Tennyson paid great attention to the technique of his poetry, and composed with the most painstaking care. He rewrote his poems many times, changing words and reconstructing lines, until he reached perfection of form and rhythm. He was especially careful in his choice of words, and employed many rhetorical devices to add to the beauty and effectiveness of his work. He employed all kinds of meter known to rhetoric, and originated many besides. Very many of

his lyric poems may be set to music without change, for, as some one has said, "they sing themselves." While he lived aloof from the world, he kept in touch with the thought of the day, and was intensely interested in the great progressive movements which took place in the social and economic life of the time, and much of the newer thought reflected itself in his poetry. Yet his genius was distinctively mystic and romantic, and the emotional element was never lacking, even in the most didactic and philosophical of his poetry. In all his work, whatever the subject, there is a peculiar charm which attracts many who are not otherwise lovers of poetry, and which once experienced can never be thrown off.

Tennyson early became interested in the Arthurian legends, and spent much time in reading the various versions to be found in the works of the great mediæval romancers. In 1832 he published the first of his Arthurian poems, *The Lady of Shalott*, which was followed in 1842 by the other lyrics, *Sir Lancelot and Queen Guinevere*, and *Sir Galahad*. In the same volume appeared the *Morte d'Arthur*, which now forms a part of the *Passing of Arthur*. In 1859 he published *Enid*, *Vivien*, *Elaine*, and *Guinevere*. In 1869 appeared the *Coming of Arthur*, *The Holy Grail*, *Pelleas and Ettarre*, and the *Passing of Arthur*. In 1871 the *Last Tournament* was published, and

the next year *Gareth and Lynette*. In 1885 the "twelve books" were completed by the publication of *Balin and Balan*. He felt that the theme of the *Idylls* was "the greatest of all poetical subjects," and no one can read them carefully without seeing that in his treatment of them he has risen to the high level of his subject.

Many lives of the poet have been written, but by far the best, and the one which, naturally, gives the most intimate and sympathetic view of his life and personality is the *Memoir of Tennyson* by his son, Hallam, Lord Tennyson, who has also edited and published his works in six volumes, which contain many interesting annotations and explanations from the hand of the poet himself, and never before published. These books are published by The Macmillan Company, and have been referred to by the editor with permission of the publishers.

#### THE IDYLLS OF THE KING

The *Idylls* are a group of romantic poems in blank verse, written at various times, and with several different minor heroes; but all inspired by and celebrating the personality and achievement of the mythic King Arthur. They are based on a cycle of great



mediæval romances, but are written with the evident intention of inculcating great moral and social truths, of which, in the belief of the poet, the age needs to be strongly reminded. The poet himself said of them: "The whole is the dream of man coming into practical life and ruined by one sin. Birth is a mystery and death is a mystery, and in the midst lies the tableland of life and its struggles and performances. It is not the history of one man or of one generation, but of a whole cycle of generations."

Through all the *Idylls* may be traced one constantly developing theme, the ruin of a great and noble ideal by the broadening and deepening influence of a single sin, and that one of which the hero is himself guiltless. Through all the episodes the gathering power of evil and its blighting influence upon the whole community is clearly brought out, and the final overthrow of Arthur's great constructive scheme and of his high ideals appears as the direct result of the sin of her who should have been his most powerful helper. The *Idylls* contain many of the elements of a great epic poem, but are lacking in that essential unity which, with the final triumph of the hero and the principles for which he contends, are the necessary elements of all great epic poems. Yet a careful study will undoubtedly show that all the apparently disconnected episodes are contributory, directly or indirectly,

to the development of the great central theme. The action is epic, in that it exemplifies the great and heroic struggle of the soul, with high purposes and ideals, against the aggressive evil of the world; and while this struggle seems to end in defeat, a final vision comes of a better world, where its defeat shall be turned into a glorious triumph, and the dying king hailed as a world-victor. The materials of which the *Idylls* were constructed were taken mainly from old romances; but the poet has brought them together with a perfect art, has colored them with the brilliant hues of his high artistic sense, and has so wrought them into new patterns and exalted themes that the resulting poem is a new creation, wholly the poet's own, and not the mere recrudescence of oft-repeated legends of the past.

During the earlier Middle Ages, when the pursuit of literature was confined to the bards and minstrels, who wandered through the length and breadth of the land, entertaining people by the recital of heroic deeds, many of which they had learned from their predecessors and some of which they composed themselves, there was a tendency to group scattered romances and tales around the names of certain well-known heroes, until there were built up a number of great romantic and heroic cycles, named from the heroes whose deeds they celebrated. Thus came into existence the Gawain

romances, and those which centred around Merlin, Tristram, Lancelot, and Arthur. In some cases there resulted an interchange of tales, until many belonging strictly to one cycle are found connected with another. Thus the Arthurian cycle has drawn largely from those of Gawain and Lancelot, and especially from the Grail legends.

The Arthurian cycle is probably the most comprehensive, varied, and widely disseminated of them all. These romances have entered into nearly all literatures of Europe, being found in French, German, Spanish, and Italian, as well as in the English and Welsh. With them, in addition to many others, have been combined the Grail legends; and the various romances which formed the groundwork of Wagner's great music dramas are merely variations of the romances of the Arthurian cycle.

The historic material upon which these legends are based is very slight, if indeed there is any at all. During the latter part of the fifth century the Britons for a time made a successful stand against the Saxon invaders, who had overrun the land, and under the leadership of a captain, named Arthur, they had nearly broken their power, in twelve great battles, and gained a glorious victory, not far from the year 500, on Mount Badon. But the tide was only checked, and the Saxons soon regained their power and swept the

discomfited Britons back into the remoter regions of Wales and Scotland.

Arthur is mentioned by early chroniclers, such as Nennius and Gildas, but the first extended tale of his achievements was written by Geoffrey of Monmouth, in his *Historia*, about 1140, who undoubtedly invented a considerable part of his history. Some years later Wace wrote on the same subject, adding much imaginative material to that of Geoffrey; and later, by some fifty years, Layamon rewrote the romance and added many incidents which were original with himself. Then followed lays, metrical romances, and prose romances, which crystallized the many floating tales and gave them greater dignity and currency. One of the most gifted and famous of the Arthurian romancers was Chrétien de Troyes, a Frenchman, who wrote six great Arthurian poems, among which was *Erec and Enid*, which was indirectly the source of Tennyson's *Geraint Idylls*. Another was the story of *Tristram*, which was the source of much material found in later writers.

The greatest single writer of Arthurian romances was Sir Thomas Malory, who wrote the *Morte Darthur*. Little is known about the man except that he was born about 1400, and that his great work was not published until some years after his death. It is an interesting fact that the book was published by Caxton

on the first press ever set up in England, and was one of the first books to be so published.

Although the *Idylls* were not written consecutively, and though more than forty years elapsed between the publication of the first and the last, yet in a remarkable way they show the development of a single theme. And although they introduce many episodes and many heroes not connected with Arthur, except remotely, yet his great personality pervades the whole work and looms high above the greatest of the circle of knights who formed his Round Table. For instance, in *Gareth and Lynette* Gareth is easily the central figure of the idyll, and comparatively little is seen of Arthur, yet his personality pervades the whole poem, inspires Gareth to do his noblest deeds, and terrifies wrongdoers by the mere thought of his unswerving justice. So in *Geraint and Enid* the cruel and causeless jealousy of Geraint stands out in black relief against the sweetness and high nobility of the king, which is thus strongly glorified. A careful analysis of all the *Idylls* would show that the dominating character in each is Arthur. The consummate power of the poet is shown clearly in his ability to keep the chief character constantly before the eye even when he does not appear in the lines.

It has been observed that the action of the poem seems to follow closely the seasons of the year, though

really it covers a number of years. In the *Coming of Arthur* we have the early springtime. The winter has passed away in the passing of the fierce wars against the pagans, and the clearing up of the waste lands for occupation. It is the joyous Maytime when Arthur sends for his beautiful bride, and the altar before which their vows are taken is bright and fragrant with the May-blooms. In *Gareth and Lynette* we find the warmer suns of June, with the strong constructive energies of the early summer in full activity, in the state as well as in nature. The king is busy establishing order and law, and in laying the deep and strong foundations of his kingdom. The trees are in full leaf, the birds fill the air with their music, and the whole atmosphere of the idyll is full of activity and sweetness and the pure joy of living. In the *Geraint Idylls* the season has advanced. The hay and the grain in the fields are ready for the harvester. The sun shines with its full power, and the weary laborer takes his siesta at noon in the grateful shade. The sky at times is overcast, and the sultry air, with its threatening storms, weakens the energies and at times gives birth to fearful forebodings.

In *Merlin and Vivian* and *Balin and Balan* comes the full summer-time with its overpowering heats, its unrestrained passions, and the unchaining of the fearful forces of the tempest, which bring ruin and the

crushing of hope. In *Lancelot and Elaine* the season is passing into the late summer and already are coming the dark forebodings of winter, wherein the energies of earth and sky are chilled into the sleep of death. The shadows have begun to lengthen and the death of all things is at hand.

In the *Holy Grail* we reach the early fall, not in its beauty of autumnal colorings, but in the bleakness and loneliness of that season when the harvests have failed and the early blight of a fruitless year overshadows every soul with the certainty of failure. In *Pelleas and Etarre* the shadows are still deepening and the impending doom is seen and felt in every heart. The *Last Tournament* speaks the last word of bitter condemnation. The skies are thick and murky, the leaves have fallen, all hopes have fled. Evil abides in every life, and doom is pronounced.

*Guinevere* ushers in the winter-tide of failure, disappointment, and death. Heavy mists fill the air and remorse gnaws the heart. The time for repentance is past, and there remains only the fearful looking for the appointed end of all things. One ray of light, only, penetrates the gloom, and that comes with the blameless king, who brings with him, in the darkness of the night, — the death of the year, — the promise of a brighter dawning, — a cheerier springtide, — in some distant, better land. In the *Passing of Arthur* the doom

has fallen, and the icy hand of winter, the cheerless season of death, has fallen upon the land and upon every life. Passion has spent its force, the warmth of the sun has withdrawn itself, and there remains silence, desolation, death.

Thus the story of human life is told from the springtime of youth to the snows of age. The higher motives which should control all life are exemplified in the character of the blameless king, and the destructive influences of sin are shown with all the power of poetic genius and the fascination of romantic tales coupled with that profound philosophy of high living which, after all, is one of the great features of the genius of Tennyson.

Whether the *Idylls* are read as simple tales of mediæval life, or as allegories, which figure the virtues and vices of life in the seductive garb of Chivalry, or as a presentation of a noble philosophy of life, with all the vividness and coloring with which art can clothe it, the *Idylls* must always remain among the most fascinating and suggestive of modern poems and as a supreme illustration of the high perfection of poetic art.

The student will find the following books especially helpful in the study of the *Idylls*: *Essays on Tennyson's Idylls of the King*, Littledale, The Macmillan Co., from which frequent quotations have been made by



the editor, with the permission of the publishers; *The Arthur of the English Poets*, Howard Maynadier, Houghton and Mifflin; and *Tennyson, His Art and Relation to Modern Life*, Stopford Brooke, Putnam. An excellent account of the literature can be found in Schofield's *English Literature from the Norman Conquest to Chaucer*, The Macmillan Co.

# **IDYLLS OF THE KING**



# IDYLLS OF THE KING

## THE COMING OF ARTHUR

LEODOGRAN,° the King of °Cameliard,  
Had one fair daughter, and none other child;  
And she was fairest of all flesh on earth,  
Guinevere, and in her his one delight.

For many a petty king ere Arthur came 3  
Ruled in this isle and, ever waging war  
Each upon other, wasted all the land;  
And still from time to time the °heathen host  
Swarm'd over-seas, and harried what was left.  
And so there grew great tracts of wilderness, 10  
Wherein the beast was ever more and more,  
But man was less and less, till Arthur came.  
For first °Aurelius lived and fought and died,  
And after him King Uther fought and died,  
But either fail'd to make the kingdom one. 15  
And after these King Arthur for a space,  
And thro' the °puissance of his °Table Round,  
Drew all their petty principedoms under him,  
Their king and head, and made a realm, and reign'd.

And thus the land of Cameliard was waste, 20  
Thick with wet woods, and many a beast therein,  
And none or few to scare or chase the beast;  
So that wild dog and wolf and boar and bear  
Came night and day, and rooted in the fields,  
And wallow'd in the gardens of the King. 25  
And ever and anon the °wolf would steal  
The children and devour, but now and then,  
Her own brood lost or dead, lent her fierce teat  
To human sucklings; and the children, housed  
In her foul den, there at their meat would growl, 30  
And mock their foster-mother on four feet,  
Till, straighten'd, they grew up to wolf-like men  
Worse than the wolves. And King Leodogran  
°Groan'd for the Roman legions here again  
And Cæsar's eagle: then his brother king, 35  
°Urien, assail'd him: last a heathen horde,  
Reddening the sun with smoke and earth with blood,  
And on the spike that split the mother's heart  
Spitting the child, brake on him, till, °amazed,  
He knew not whither he should turn for aid. 40

But — for he heard of Arthur newly crown'd,  
Tho' not without an uproar made by those  
Who cried, 'He is not Uther's son' — the King  
Sent to him, saying, 'Arise, and help us thou!  
For here between the man and beast we die.' 45

And Arthur yet had done no deed of arms,  
But heard the call and came: and °Guinevere  
Stood by the castle walls to watch him pass;  
But since he neither wore on helm or shield  
The °golden symbol of his kinglihood, 50  
But rode a simple knight among his knights,  
And many of these in richer arms than he,  
She saw him not, or mark'd not, if she saw,  
One among many, tho' his face was bare.  
But Arthur, looking downward as he past, 55  
Felt the light of her eyes into his life  
Smite on the sudden, yet rode on, and pitch'd  
His tents beside the forest. Then he °drave  
The heathen; after, slew the beast, and fell'd  
The forest, letting in the sun, and made 60  
Broad pathways for the hunter and the knight,  
And so return'd.

For while he linger'd there,  
A doubt that ever smoulder'd in the hearts  
Of those great lords and barons of his realm  
Flash'd forth and into war; for most of these, 65  
Colleagu'ing with a score of petty kings,  
Made head against him, crying: 'Who is he  
That he should rule us? who hath proven him  
King Uther's son? for lo! we look at him,  
And find nor face nor bearing, limbs nor voice, 70

Are like to those of Uther whom we knew.  
This is the son of °Gorlois, not the king;  
This is the son of °Anton, not the King."

And Arthur, passing thence to battle, felt  
°Travail, and throes and agonies of the life, 75  
Desiring to be °join'd with Guinevere,  
And thinking as he rode: 'Her father said  
That there between the man and beast they die.  
Shall I not lift her from this land of beasts  
Up to my throne and side by side with me? 80  
What happiness to reign a lonely king,  
Vext — O ye stars that shudder over me,  
O earth that soundest hollow under me,  
Vext with waste dreams? for saving I be join'd  
To her that is the fairest under heaven, 85  
I seem as nothing in the mighty world,  
And cannot will my will nor work my work  
Wholly, nor make myself in mine own realm  
Victor and lord. But were I join'd with her,  
Then might we live together as one life, 90  
And reigning with one will in everything  
Have power on this °dark land to lighten it,  
And power on this °dead world to make it live.'

Thereafter — as °he speaks who tells the tale —  
When Arthur reach'd a field of battle bright 95

THE COMING OF ARTHUR

With pitch'd pavilions of his foe, the world  
Was all so clear about him that he saw  
The smallest rock far on the faintest hill,  
And even in high day the °morning star.  
So when the King had set his banner broad, 100  
At once from either side, with trumpet-blast,  
And shouts, and clarions shrilling unto blood,  
The °long-lanced battle let their horses run.  
And now the barons and the kings prevail'd,  
And now the King, as here and there that war 105  
Went swaying ; but the Powers who walk the world  
Made lightnings and great thunders over him,  
And dazed all eyes, till Arthur by main might,  
And mightier of his hands with every blow,  
And leading all his knighthood, threw the °kings 110  
Carádos, Urien, Cradlemon't of Wales,  
Claudius, and Clariance of Northumberland,  
The King Brandagoras of Latangor,  
With Anguisant of Erin, Morganore,  
And Lot of Orkney. Then, before a voice 115  
As °dreadful as the shout of one who sees  
To one who sins, and deems himself alone  
And all the world asleep, they swerved and brake  
Flying, and Arthur call'd to stay the brands  
That hack'd among the flyers, °'Ho! they yield!' 120  
So like a °painted battle the war stood  
Silenced, the living quiet as the dead,



And in the heart of Arthur joy was lord.  
He laugh'd upon his °warrior whom he loved  
And honor'd most. 'Thou dost not doubt me King, 125  
So well thine arm hath wrought for me to-day.'  
'Sir and my °liege,' he cried, 'the fire of God  
Descends upon thee in the battle-field :  
°I know thee for my King!' Whereat the two,  
For each had warded either in the fight, 130  
Sware on the field of death a deathless love.  
And Arthur said, °'Man's word is God in man:  
Let chance what will, °I trust thee to the death.'

Then quickly from the °foughten field he sent  
Ulfius, and Brastias, and Bedivere, 135  
His new-made knights, °to King Leodogran,  
Saying, 'If I in aught have served thee well,  
Give me thy daughter Guinevere to wife.'

Whom when he heard, Leodogran in heart  
Debating — 'How should I that am a king, 140  
However much he help me at my need,  
Give my one daughter saving to a king,  
And a king's son?' — lifted his voice, and call'd  
A hoary man, his chamberlain, to whom  
He trusted all things, and of him required 145  
His counsel: 'Knowest thou aught of Arthur's  
birth?'

Then spake the hoary chamberlain and said :  
Sir King, there be but two old men that know ;  
And each is twice as old as I : and one  
Is °Merlin, the wise man that ever served 150  
King Uther thro' his magic art ; and one  
Is Merlin's master — so they call him — Bleys,  
Who taught him magic ; but the scholar ran  
Before the master, and so far that Bleys  
Laid magic by, and sat him down, and °wrote 155  
All things and whatsoever Merlin did  
In one great annal-book, where after-years  
Will learn the secret of our Arthur's birth.'

To whom the King Leodogran replied :  
' O °friend, had I been holpen half as well 160  
By this King Arthur as by thee to-day,  
Then beast and man had had their share of me ;  
But summon here before us yet once more  
Ulfius, and Brastias, and Bedivere.'

Then, when they came before him, the King said : 165  
' I have seen the °cuckoo chased by lesser fowl,  
And reason in the chase ; but wherefore now  
Do these your lords stir up the heat of war,  
Some calling Arthur born of Gorlois,  
Others of Anton ? Tell me, ye yourselves, 170  
Hold ye this Arthur for King Uther's son ?'

And Ulfius and Brastias answer'd, 'Ay.'  
Then Bedivere, the first of all his knights  
Knighted by Arthur at his crowning, spake —  
For bold in heart and act and word was he, 175  
Whenever slander breathed against the King —

'Sir, there be many rumors on this head:  
For there be those who hate him in their hearts,  
Call him baseborn, and since his ways are sweet,  
And theirs are bestial, hold him less than man; 180  
And there be those who deem him more than man,  
And dream he dropt from heaven: but my belief  
In all this matter — so ye care to learn —  
Sir, for ye know that in King Uther's time  
The prince and warrior Gorloïs, he that held 185  
°Tintagil castle by the Cornish sea,  
Was wedded with a winsome wife, °Ygerne;  
And daughters had she borne him, — one whereof,  
Lot's wife, the Queen of Orkney, °Bellicent,  
Hath ever like a loyal sister cleaved 190  
To Arthur, — but a son she had not borne.  
And Uther cast upon her eyes of love;  
But she, a stainless wife to Gorloïs,  
So loathed the °bright dishonor of his love  
That Gorloïs and King Uther went to war, 195  
And overthrown was Gorloïs and slain.  
°Then Uther in his wrath and heat besieged

Ygerne within Tintagil, where her men,  
Seeing the mighty swarm about their walls,  
Left her and fled, and Uther enter'd in, 204  
And there was none to call to but himself.  
So, compass'd by the power of the King,  
Enforced she was to wed him in her tears,  
And with a shameful swiftness; afterward,  
Not many moons, King Uther died himself, 205  
Moaning and wailing for an heir to rule  
After him, lest the realm should go to °wrack.  
And that same night, the night of the new year,  
By reason of the bitterness and grief  
That vext his mother, all before his time 210  
Was Arthur born, and all as soon as born  
Deliver'd at a secret postern-gate  
To Merlin, to be holden far apart  
Until his hour should come; because the lords  
Of that fierce day were as the lords of this, 215  
Wild beasts, and surely would have torn the child  
Piecemeal among them, had they known; for each  
But sought to rule for his own self and hand,  
And many hated Uther for the sake  
Of Gorloïs. Wherefore Merlin took the child, 220  
And gave him to Sir Anton, an old knight  
And ancient friend of Uther; and his wife  
Nursed the young prince, and rear'd him with her  
own;

And no man knew. And ever since the lords  
Have foughten like wild beasts among themselves, 225  
So that the realm has gone to wrack ; but now,  
This year, when Merlin — for his hour had come —  
°Brought Arthur forth, and set him in the hall,  
Proclaiming, “ Here is Uther’s heir, your king,”  
A hundred voices cried : “ Away with him ! 230  
No king of ours ! a son of Gorlois he ;  
Or else the child of Anton, and no king,  
Or else baseborn.” Yet Merlin thro’ his craft,  
And while the people clamor’d for a king,  
Had Arthur crown’d ; but after, the great lords 235  
Banded, and so brake out in open war.’

Then while the King debated with himself  
If Arthur were the child of shamefulness,  
Or born the son of Gorlois after death,  
Or Uther’s son and born before his time, 240  
Or whether there were truth in anything  
Said by these three, there came to Cameliard,  
With Gawain and young Modred, her two sons,  
Lot’s wife, the Queen of °Orkney, Bellicent ;  
Whom as he could, not as he would, the King 245  
Made feast for, saying, as they sat at meat :  
°‘ A doubtful throne is ice on summer seas.  
Ye come from Arthur’s court. Victor his men  
Report him ! Yea, but ye — think ye this king —

So many those that hate him, and so strong,      250  
So few his knights, however brave they be —  
Hath body enow to hold his foemen down ?

‘ O King,’ she cried, ‘ and I will tell thee : few,  
Few, but all brave, all of one mind with him ;  
For I was near him when the savage yells      255  
Of Uther’s peerage died, and Arthur sat  
Crowned on the daïs, and his warriors cried,  
“ Be thou the king, and we will work thy will  
Who love thee.” Then the King in low deep tones,  
And simple words of great authority,      260  
Bound them by so strait vows to his own self  
That when they rose, knighted from kneeling, some  
Were pale as at the passing of a ghost,  
Some flush’d, and others dazed, as one who wakes  
Half-blinded at the coming of a light.      265

‘ But when he spake, ° and cheer’d his Table Round  
With large, divine, and comfortable words,  
Beyond my tongue to tell thee — I beheld  
From eye to eye thro’ all their Order flash  
A momentary likeness of the King ;      270  
And ere it left their faces, thro’ the cross  
And those around it and the Crucified,  
Down from the casement over Arthur, smote  
Flame-color, vert, and azure, in three rays,

One falling upon each of three fair queens 275  
Who stood in silence near his throne, the friends  
Of Arthur, gazing on him, tall, with bright  
Sweet faces, who will help him at his need.

‘And there I saw °mage Merlin, whose vast wit  
And hundred winters are but as the hands 280  
Of loyal vassals toiling for their liege.

‘And near him stood the °Lady of the Lake,  
Who knows a subtler magic than his own —  
Clothed in white °samite, mystic, wonderful.  
She gave the King his °huge cross-hilted sword, 285  
Whereby to drive the heathen out: a mist  
Of incense curl’d about her, and her face  
Wellnigh was hidden in the minster gloom;  
But there was heard among the holy hymns  
A °voice as of the waters, for she dwells 290  
Down in a deep — calm, whatsoever storms  
May shake the world — and when the surface rolls,  
Hath power to walk the waters like our Lord.

‘There likewise I beheld °Excalibur  
Before him at his crowning borne, the sword 295  
That rose from out the bosom of the lake,  
And Arthur row’d across and took it — rich  
With jewels, °elfin Urim, on the hilt,

Bewildering heart and eye — the °blade so bright  
That men are blinded by it — on one side, 300  
Graven in the oldest tongue of all this world,  
“Take me,” but turn the blade and ye shall see,  
And written in the speech ye speak yourself,  
“Cast me away!” And sad was Arthur’s face  
Taking it, but old Merlin counsell’d him, 305  
“Take thou and strike! the time to cast away  
Is yet far-off.” So this great brand the King  
Took, and by this will beat his foemen down.’

Thereat Leodogran rejoiced, but thought  
To sift his doubtings to the last, and ask’d, 310  
Fixing full eyes of question on her face,  
‘The °swallow and the swift are near akin,  
But thou art closer to this noble prince,  
Being his own dear sister;’ and she said,  
‘Daughter of Gorloïs and Ygerne am I;’ 315  
‘And therefore Arthur’s sister?’ ask’d the King.  
She answer’d, ‘These be secret things,’ and sign’d  
To those two sons to pass, and let them be.  
And Gawain went, and breaking into song  
Sprang out, and follow’d by his flying hair 320  
Ran like a colt, and leapt at all he saw;  
But Modred laid his ear beside the doors,  
And there half-heard — the same that afterward  
Struck for the throne, and striking found his doom.



And then the Queen made answer : ‘ What know I ?  
For dark my mother was in eyes and hair, 326  
And dark in hair and eyes am I ; and dark  
Was Gorlois ; yea, and dark was Uther too,  
Wellnigh to blackness ; but this °king is fair  
Beyond the race of Britons and of men. 330  
Moreover, always in my mind I hear  
A cry from out the dawning of my life,  
A mother weeping, and I hear her say,  
“ O that ye had some brother, pretty one,  
To guard thee on the rough ways of the world.” ’ 335

‘ Ay,’ said the King, ‘ and hear ye such a cry ?  
But when did Arthur chance upon thee first ? ’

‘ O King ! ’ she cried, ‘ and I will tell thee true :  
He found me first when yet a little maid :  
Beaten I had been for a little fault 340  
Whereof I was not guilty ; and out I ran  
And flung myself down on a bank of heath,  
And hated this fair world and all therein,  
And wept, and wish’d that I were dead ; and he —  
I know not whether of himself he came, 345  
Or brought by Merlin, who, they say, can walk  
Unseen at pleasure — he was at my side,  
And spake sweet words, and comforted my heart,  
And dried my tears, being a child with me.

And many a time he came, and evermore 350  
As I grew greater grew with me; and sad  
At times he seem'd, and sad with him was I,  
Stern too at times, and then I loved him not,  
But sweet again, and then I loved him well.  
And now of late I see him less and less, 355  
But those first days had golden hours for me,  
For then I surely thought he would be king.

‘ But let me tell thee now another tale :  
For Bleys, our Merlin’s master, as they say,  
Died but of late, and sent his cry to me, 360  
To hear him speak before he left his life.  
Shrunk like a °fairly changeling lay the mage;  
And when I enter’d told me that himself ·  
And Merlin ever served about the King,  
Uther, before he died; and on the night 365  
When Uther in Tintagil past away  
Moaning and wailing for an heir, the two  
Left the still King, and passing forth to breathe,  
Then from the castle gateway by the chasm  
Descending thro’ the dismal night — a night 370  
In which the bounds of heaven and earth were lost —  
Beheld, so high upon the dreary deeps  
It seem’d in heaven, a ship, the shape thereof  
A dragon wing’d, and all from stem to stern  
Bright with a shining people on the decks, 375

And gone as soon as seen. And then the two  
Dropt to the cove, and watch'd the great sea fall,  
Wave after wave, each mightier than the last,  
Till last, a °ninth one, gathering half the deep  
And full of voices, slowly rose and plunged 380  
Roaring, and all the wave was in a flame :  
And down the wave and in the flame was borne  
A naked babe, and rode to Merlin's feet,  
Who stoopt and caught the babe, and cried, "The  
King!

Here is an heir for Uther !" And the fringe 385  
Of that great breaker, sweeping up the strand,  
Lash'd at the wizard as he spake the word,  
And all at once all round him rose in fire,  
So that the child and he were clothed in fire.  
And presently thereafter follow'd calm, 390  
Free sky and stars : " And this same child," he said,  
" Is he who reigns ; nor could I part in peace  
Till this were told." And saying this the seer  
Went thro' the strait and dreadful pass of death,  
Not ever to be question'd any more 395  
Save on the further side ; but when I met  
Merlin, and ask'd him if these things were truth —  
The shining dragon and the naked child  
Descending in the glory of the seas —  
He laugh'd as is his wont, and answer'd me 400  
In °riddling triplets of old time, and said : —

“Rain, rain, and sun! a rainbow in the sky!  
A young man will be wiser by and by;  
An old man’s wit may wander ere he die.

Rain, rain, and sun! a rainbow on the lea! 405  
And truth is this to me, and that to thee;  
And truth or clothed or naked let it be.

Rain, sun, and rain! and the free blossom blows:  
Sun, rain, and sun! and where is he who knows?  
From the °great deep to the great deep he goes.” 410

‘So Merlin riddling anger’d me; but thou  
Fear not to give this King thine only child,  
Guinevere: so great bards of him will sing  
Hereafter; and dark sayings from of old  
Ranging and ringing thro’ the minds of men, 415  
And echo’d by old folk beside their fires  
For comfort after their wage-work is done,  
Speak of the King; and Merlin in our time  
Hath spoken also, not in jest, and sworn  
Tho’ men may wound him that he will not die, 420  
But pass, again to come, and then or now  
Utterly smite the heathen underfoot,  
Till these and all men hail him for their king.’

She spake and King Leodogran rejoiced,  
But musing ‘Shall I answer yea or nay?’ 425

Doubted, and drowsed, nodded and slept, and saw,  
Dreaming, a slope of land that ever grew,  
Field after field, up to a height, the peak  
Haze-hidden, and thereon a phantom king,  
Now looming, and now lost; and on the slope 430  
The sword rose, the hind fell, the herd was driven,  
Fire glimpsed; and all the land from roof and rick,  
In drifts of smoke before a rolling wind,  
Stream'd to the peak, and mingled with the haze  
And made it thicker; while the phantom king 435  
Sent out at times a voice; and here or there  
Stood one who pointed toward the voice, the rest  
Slew on and burnt, crying, 'No king of ours,  
No son of Uther, and no king of ours;'  
Till with a wink his dream was changed, the haze 440  
Descended, and the solid earth became  
As nothing, but the King stood out in heaven,  
Crown'd. And Leodogran awoke, °and sent  
Ulfius, and Brastias, and Bedivere,  
Back to the court of Arthur answering yea. 445

Then Arthur charged his warrior whom he loved  
And honor'd most, °Sir Lancelot, to ride forth  
And bring the Queen, and watch'd him from the gates;  
And Lancelot past away among the flowers —  
For then was latter April — and return'd 450  
Among the flowers, in May, with Guinevere.

To whom arrived, by °Dubric the high saint,  
Chief of the church in Britain, and before  
The stateliest of her °altar-shrines, the King  
That morn was married, while in stainless white, 455  
°The fair beginners of a nobler time,  
And glorying in their vows and him, his knights  
Stood round him, and rejoicing in his joy.  
Far shone the fields of May thro' open door,  
The sacred altar blossom'd white with May, 460  
The Sun of May descended on their King,  
They gazed on all earth's beauty in their Quéen,  
Roll'd incense, and there passed along the hymns  
A voice as of the waters, while the two  
Sware at the shrine of Christ a deathless love : 465  
And Arthur said, ' Behold, thy doom is mine.  
Let chance what will, I love thee to the death !'  
To whom the Queen replied with drooping eyes,  
' King and my lord, I love thee to the death !'  
And holy Dubric spread his hands and spake : 470  
' Reign ye, and live and love, and make the world  
Other, and may thy Queen be one with thee,  
And all this Order of thy Table Round  
Fulfil the boundless purpose of their King !'

So Dubric said ; but when they left the shrine 475  
Great lords °from Rome before the portal stood,  
In scornful stillness gazing as they past ;

Then while they paced a city all on fire  
With sun and cloth of gold, the trumpets blew,  
And Arthur's knighthood sang before the King: — 480

‘Blow trumpet, °for the world is white with May!  
Blow trumpet, the long night hath roll'd away!  
Blow thro' the living world — “Let the King reign!”

‘Shall Rome or Heathen rule in Arthur's realm?  
Flash brand and lance, fall battle-axe on helm, 485  
Fall battle-axe, and flash brand! Let the King  
reign!

‘Strike for the King and live! his knights have  
heard  
That God hath told the King a secret word.  
Fall battle-axe, and flash brand! Let the King  
reign!

‘Blow trumpet! he will lift us from the dust. 490  
Blow trumpet! live the strength and die the lust!  
Clang battle-axe, and clash brand! Let the King  
reign!

‘Strike for the King and die! and if thou diest,  
The King is king, and ever wills the highest.  
Clang battle-axe, and clash brand! Let the King  
reign!

‘Blow, for our Sun is mighty in his May !  
Blow, for our Sun is mightier day by day !  
Clang battle-axe, and clash brand ! Let the King  
reign !

‘The King will follow Christ, and we the King,  
In whom high God hath breathed a secret thing. 500  
Fall battle-axe, and clash brand ! Let the King  
reign !’

So sang the knighthood, moving to their hall.  
There at the banquet those great lords from Rome,  
The slowly-fading mistress of the world,  
Strode in and claim’d their tribute as of yore. 505  
But Arthur spake : ‘Behold, for these have sworn  
To wage my wars, and worship me their King ;  
The old order changeth, yielding place to new ;  
And we that fight for our fair father Christ,  
Seeing that ye be grown too weak and old 510  
To drive the heathen from your °Roman wall,  
No tribute will we pay.’ So those great lords  
Drew back in wrath, and Arthur strove with Rome.

And Arthur and his knighthood for a space  
Were all one will, and thro’ that strength the King 515  
Drew in the petty pryncedoms under him,  
Fought, and in °twelve great battles overcame  
The heathen hordes, and made a realm and reign’d.



## GARETH AND LYNETTE

THE last tall son of Lot and Bellicent,  
And tallest, °Gareth, in a °showerful spring  
Stared at the °spate. A slender-shafted pine  
°Lost footing, fell, and so was whirl'd away.  
'How he went down,' said Gareth, 'as a false knight ;  
Or evil king before my lance, if lance  
Were mine to use — O senseless cataract,  
Bearing all down in thy precipitancy —  
And yet thou art but swollen with cold snows  
And mine is living blood: thou dost His will, 10  
The Maker's, and not knowest, and I that know,  
Have strength and wit, in my good mother's hall  
Linger with vacillating obedience,  
Prison'd, and kept and coax'd and whistled to —  
Since the good mother holds me still a child ! 15  
Good mother is bad mother unto me !  
A worse were better ; yet no worse would I.  
Heaven °yield her for it, but in me put force  
To weary her ears with one continuous prayer,  
Until she let me fly °discaged to sweep 20  
In °ever-highering eagle-circles up  
To the great Sun of Glory, and thence swoop

Down upon all things base, and dash them dead,  
A knight of Arthur, working out his will,  
To cleanse the world. Why, Gawain, when he came 25  
With Modred hither in the summer-time,  
Ask'd me to tilt with him, the proven knight.  
Modred for want of worthier was the judge.  
Then I so shook him in the saddle, he said,  
"Thou hast half prevail'd against me," said so—  
he — 30  
Tho' Modred biting his thin lips was mute,  
For he is always sullen: what care I ?'

And Gareth went, and hovering round her chair  
Ask'd, 'Mother, tho' ye count me still the child,  
Sweet mother, do ye love the child?' She laughed, 35  
'Thou art but a wild-goose to question it.'  
'Then, mother, an ye love the child,' he said,  
'Being a goose and rather tame than wild,  
Hear the child's story.' 'Yea, my well-beloved,  
An 'twere but of the °goose and golden eggs.' 40

And Gareth answer'd her with kindling eyes:  
'Nay, nay, good mother, but this egg of mine  
Was finer gold than any goose can lay;  
For this an eagle, a royal eagle, laid  
Almost beyond eye-reach, on such a palm 45  
As glitters gilded in thy °Book of Hours.

And there was ever °haunting round the palm  
A lusty youth, but poor, who often saw  
The splendor sparkling from aloft, and thought,  
“An I could climb and lay my hand upon it, 5  
Then were I wealthier than a °leash of kings.”  
But ever when he reach’d a hand to climb,  
One that had loved him from his childhood caught  
And stay’d him, “Climb not lest thou break thy neck,  
I charge thee by my love,” and so the boy, 15  
Sweet mother, neither °clomb nor brake his neck,  
But brake his very heart in pining for it,  
And past away.’

To whom the mother said,  
‘True love, sweet son, had risk’d himself and climb’d,  
And handed down the golden treasure to him.’ 60

And Gareth answer’d her with kindling eyes:  
‘Gold? said I gold? — ay then, why he, or she,  
Or whosoe’er it was, or half the world  
Had ventured — *had* the thing I spake of been  
Mere gold — but this was all of that true steel 65  
Whereof they forged the brand Excalibur,  
And lightnings play’d about it in the storm,  
And all the little fowl were flurried at it,  
And there were cries and clashings in the nest,  
That sent him from his senses: let me go.’ 70

Then Bellicent bemoan'd herself and said :  
'Hast thou no pity upon my loneliness?  
Lo, where thy father °Lot beside the hearth  
Lies like a log, and all but smoulder'd out!  
For ever since when traitor to the King 75  
He fought against him in the barons' war,  
And Arthur gave him back his territory,  
His age hath slowly droopt, and now lies there  
A yet-warm corpse, and yet unburi-able,  
No more ; nor sees, nor hears, nor speaks, nor knows. 80  
And both thy brethren are in Arthur's hall,  
Albeit neither loved with that full love  
I feel for thee, nor worthy such a love.  
Stay therefore thou ; °red berries charm the bird,  
And thee, mine innocent, the °jousts, the wars, 85  
Who never knewest finger-ache, nor pang  
Of wrench'd or broken limb — an °often chance  
In those brain-stunning shocks, and tourney-falls,  
Frights to my heart ; but stay : follow the deer  
By these tall firs and our fast-falling °burns ; 90  
So make thy manhood mightier day by day ;  
Sweet is the chase : and I will seek thee out  
Some °comfortable bride and fair, to grace  
Thy climbing life, and cherish my prone year,  
Till falling into Lot's forgetfulness 95  
I know not thee, myself, nor anything.  
Stay, my best son ! ye are yet more boy than man.'

Then Gareth: 'An ye hold me yet for child,  
 Hear yet once more the story of the child.  
 °For, mother, there was once a king, like ours. 100  
 The prince his heir, when tall and marriageable,  
 Ask'd for a bride; and thereupon the king  
 Set two before him. One was fair, strong, arm'd —  
 °But to be won by force — and many men  
 Desired her; one, °good lack, no man desired. 105  
 And these were the conditions of the king:  
 That save he won the first by force, he needs  
 Must wed that other, whom no man desired,  
 A red-faced bride who knew herself so vile  
 That evermore she long'd to hide herself, 110  
 Nor fronted man or woman, eye to eye —  
 Yea — some she cleaved to, but they died of her.  
 And one — they call'd her Fame; and one — ()  
 mother,  
 How can ye keep me tether'd to you? — °Shame.  
 Man am I grown, a man's work must I do. 115  
 Follow the deer? follow the Christ, the King,  
 Live pure, speak true, right wrong, follow the  
 King —  
 Else, wherefore born?'

To whom the mother said:

'Sweet son, for there be many who deem him not,  
 Or will not deem him, wholly proven King — 120

Albeit in mine own heart I knew him King  
When I was °frequent with him in my youth,  
And heard him kingly speak, and doubted him  
No more than he, himself; but felt him mine,  
Of closest kin to me: yet — wilt thou leave 125  
Thine easeful bidding here, and risk thine all,  
Life, limbs, for one that is not proven King?  
Stay, till the cloud that settles round his birth  
Hath lifted but a little. Stay, sweet son.'

And Gareth answer'd quickly: ° 'Not an hour, 130  
So that ye yield me — I will walk thro' fire,  
Mother, to gain it — your full leave to go.  
°Not proven, who swept the dust of ruin'd Rome  
From off the threshold of the realm, and crush'd  
The idolaters, and made the people free? 135  
Who should be king save him who makes us free? '

So when the Queen, who long had sought in vain  
To break him from the intent to which he grew,  
Found her son's will unwaveringly °one,  
She answer'd craftily: ° 'Will ye walk thro' fire? 140  
Who walks thro' fire will hardly heed the smoke.  
Ay, go then, an ye must: only one proof,  
Before thou ask the King to make thee knight,  
Of thine obedience and thy love to me,  
Thy mother, — I demand.' 145

And Gareth cried :

‘A hard one, or a hundred, so I go.

Nay — °quick ! the proof to prove me to the quick !’

But slowly spake the mother looking at him :  
‘Prince, thou shalt go disguised to Arthur’s hall,  
And hire thyself to °serve for meats and drinks 150  
Among the scullions and the °kitchen-knaves,  
And those that hand the dish across the °bar.  
Nor shalt thou tell thy name to any one.  
And thou shalt serve a twelvemonth and a day.’

For so the Queen believed that when her son 155  
Beheld his only way to glory lead  
Low down thro’ °villain kitchen-vassalage,  
Her own true Gareth was too princely-proud  
To pass thereby ; so should he rest with her,  
Closed in her castle from the sound of arms. 160

Silent awhile was Gareth, then replied :  
‘The thrall in person may be free in soul,  
And I shall see the jousts. Thy son am I,  
And, since thou art my mother, must obey.  
I therefore yield me freely to thy will ; 165  
For hence will I, disguised, and hire myself  
To serve with scullions and with kitchen-knaves ;  
Nor tell my name to any — no, not the King.’

Gareth awhile linger'd. The mother's eye  
Full of the wistful fear that he would go, 170  
And turning toward him wheresoe'er he turn'd,  
Perplext his outward purpose, till an hour  
When, waken'd by the wind which with full voice  
Swept bellowing thro' the darkness on to dawn,  
He rose, and out of slumber calling two 175  
That still had tended on him from his birth,  
Before the wakeful mother heard him, went.

The three were clad like tillers of the soil.  
Southward they set their faces. The birds made  
Melody on branch and melody in mid air. 180  
The damp hill-slopes were quicken'd into green,  
And the live green had kindled into flowers,  
For it was past the time of Easter-day.

So, when their feet were planted on the plain  
That broaden'd toward the base of °Camelot, 185  
Far off °they saw the silver-misty morn  
Rolling her smoke about the royal mount,  
That rose between the forest and the field.  
At times the summit of the high city flash'd;  
At times the spires and turrets half-way down 190  
Prick'd thro' the mist; at times the great gate shone  
Only, that open'd on the field below:  
Anon, the whole fair city had disappear'd.



Then those who went with Gareth were amazed,  
One crying, 'Let us go no further, lord: 195  
Here is a city of enchanters, built  
By fairy kings.' The second echo'd him,  
'Lord, we have heard from our wise man at home  
To northward, that this king is not the King,  
But only changeling out of Fairyland, 200  
Who drave the heathen hence by sorcery  
And Merlin's glamour.' Then the first again,  
'Lord, there is no such city anywhere,  
But all a vision.'

Gareth answer'd them  
With laughter, swearing he had glamour enow 205  
In his own blood, his pryncedom, youth, and hopes,  
°To plunge old Merlin in the Arabian sea;  
So push'd them all unwilling toward the gate.  
And there was no gate like it under heaven.  
For barefoot on the keystone, which was lined 210  
And rippled like an ever-fleeting wave,  
°The Lady of the Lake stood: all her dress  
Wept from her sides as water flowing away;  
But like the cross her great and goodly arms  
Stretch'd under all the cornice and upheld: 215  
And drops of water fell from either hand;  
And down from one a sword was hung, from one  
A censer, either worn with wind and storm;

And o'er her breast floated the sacred fish;  
And in the space to left of her, and right, 220  
Were Arthur's wars in weird devices done,  
New things and old co-twisted, as if Time  
Were nothing, so °inveterately that men  
Were giddy gazing there; and over all  
High on the top were those three queens, the  
friends 225  
Of Arthur, who should help him at his need.

Then those with Gareth for so long a space  
Stared at the figures that at last it seem'd  
The °dragon-boughts and elvish emblemings  
Began to move, seethe, twine, and curl: they call'd 230  
To Gareth, 'Lord, the gateway is alive.'

And Gareth likewise on them fixt his eyes  
So long that even to him they seem'd to move.  
Out of the city a blast of music peal'd.  
Back from the gate started the three, to whom 235  
From out thereunder came an °ancient man,  
Long-bearded, saying, 'Who be ye, my sons?'

Then Gareth: 'We be tillers of the soil,  
Who leaving share in furrow came to see  
The glories of our King: but these, my men, — 240  
Your city moved so weirdly in the mist, —

Doubt if the King be king at all, or come  
From Fairyland; and whether this be built  
By magic, and by fairy kings and queens;  
Or whether there be any city at all, 245  
Or all a vision: and this music now  
Hath scared them both, but tell thou these the truth.'

Then that old °Seer made answer, °playing on him  
And saying: 'Son, I have °seen the good ship sail  
Keel upward and mast downward, in the heavens, 250  
And solid turrets topsy-turvy in air:  
°And here is truth; but an it please thee not,  
Take thou the truth as thou hast told it me.  
For truly, as thou sayest, a fairy king  
And fairy queens have built the city, son; 255  
They came from out a °sacred mountain-cleft  
Toward the sunrise, each with harp in hand,  
And built it to the music of their harps.  
And, as thou sayest, it is enchanted, son,  
For there is nothing in it as it seems 260  
Saving the °King; tho' some there be that hold  
The King a shadow, and the city real:  
Yet take thou heed of him, for, so thou pass  
Beneath this archway, then wilt thou become  
A thrall to his enchantments, for the King 265  
Will 'bind thee by such vows as is a shame  
A man should not be bound by, yet the which

No man can keep; but, so thou dread to swear,  
Pass not beneath this gateway, but abide  
Without, among the cattle of the field. 270  
For an ye heard a music, like anow  
They are building still, seeing the city is built  
To music, therefore °never built at all,  
And therefore built for ever.'

Gareth spake  
Anger'd: 'Old master, °reverence thine own beard 275  
That looks as white as utter truth, and seems  
Wellnigh as long as thou art statured tall!  
Why mockest thou the stranger that hath been  
To thee fair-spoken?'

But the Seer replied:  
'Know ye not then the Riddling of the Bards: 280  
"Confusion, and illusion, and relation,  
Elusion, and occasion, and evasion" ?  
I mock thee not but as thou mockest me,  
And all that see thee, for thou art not who  
Thou seemest, but I know thee who thou art. 285  
And now thou goest up to mock the King,  
Who cannot brook the shadow of any lie.'

Unmockingly the mocker ending here,  
Turn'd to the right, and past along the plain;

Whom Gareth looking after said : ' My men, 290  
Our one white lie sits like a little ghost  
Here on the threshold of our enterprise.  
°Let love be blamed for it, not she, nor I :  
Well, we will make amends.'

With all good cheer

He spake and laugh'd, then enter'd with his twain 295  
Camelot, a city of shadowy palaces  
And stately, rich in emblem and the work  
Of ancient kings who °did their days in stone ;  
Which Merlin's hand, °the Mage at Arthur's court,  
Knowing all arts, had touch'd, and everywhere, 300  
At Arthur's ordinance, tipt with lessening peak  
And pinnacle, and had made it °spire to heaven.  
And ever and anon a knight would pass  
Outward, or inward to the hall : his arms  
Clash'd ; and the sound was good to Gareth's ear. 305  
°And out of bower and casement shyly glanced  
Eyes of pure women, wholesome stars of love ;  
And all about a healthful people stept  
As in the presence of a gracious king.

Then into hall Gareth ascending heard 310  
A voice, the voice of Arthur, and beheld  
Far over heads in that long-vaulted hall  
The splendor of the presence of the King

Throned, and delivering °doom — and look'd no more —  
But felt his young heart hammering in his ears, 315  
And thought, 'For this half-shadow of a lie  
The truthful King will doom me when I speak.'  
Yet pressing on, tho' all in fear to find  
°Sir Gawain or Sir Modred, saw nor one  
Nor other, but in all the listening eyes 320  
Of those tall knights that ranged about the throne  
Clear honor shining like the dewy star  
Of dawn, and faith in their great King, with pure  
Affection, and the light of victory,  
And glory gain'd, and evermore to gain. 325

Then came a widow crying to the King:  
'A boon, Sir King! Thy father, Uther, reft  
From my dead lord a field with violence;  
For howsoe'er at first he proffer'd gold,  
Yet, for the field was pleasant in our eyes, 330  
We yielded not; and then he reft us of it  
Perforce and left us neither gold nor field.'

Said Arthur, °'Whether would ye? gold or field?'  
To whom the woman weeping, 'Nay, my lord,  
The field was pleasant in my husband's eye.' 335

And Arthur: 'Have thy pleasant field again,'  
And thrice the gold for Uther's use thereof,

According to the years. No boon is here,  
But justice, so thy say be proven true.  
Accursed, who from the wrongs his father did      340  
Would shape himself a right !'

And while she past,  
Came yet another widow crying to him :  
' A boon, Sir King ! °Thine enemy, King, am I.  
With thine own hand thou slewest my dear lord,  
A knight of Uther in the barons' war,      345  
When Lot and many another rose and fought  
Against thee, saying thou wert basely born.  
I held with these, and loathe to ask thee aught.  
Yet lo ! my husband's brother had my son  
Thrall'd in his castle, and hath starved him dead,      350  
And °standeth seized of that inheritance  
Which thou that slewest the sire hast left the son,  
So, tho' I scarce can ask it thee for hate,  
Grant me some knight to do the battle for me,  
Kill the foul thief, and wreak me for my son.'      355

Then strode a good knight forward, crying to him,  
' A boon, Sir King ! I am her kinsman, I.  
Give me to right her wrong, and slay the man.'

Then came °Sir Kay, the seneschal, and cried,  
' A boon, Sir King ! even that thou grant her none, 360

This railer, that hath mock'd thee in full hall —  
None; or the wholesome boon of °gyve and gag.'

But Arthur: 'We sit King, to help the wrong'd  
Thro' all our realm. The woman loves her lord.  
Peace to thee, woman, with thy loves and hates! 365  
The kings of old had doom'd thee to the flames;  
°Aurelius Emrys would have scourged thee dead,  
And Uther slit thy tongue: but get thee hence —  
Lest that rough °humor of the kings of old  
Return upon me! Thou that art her kin, 370  
Go likewise; lay him low and slay him not,  
But bring him here, that I may judge the right,  
According to the justice of the King:  
Then, be he guilty, by that deathless King  
Who lived and died for men, the man shall die.' 375

Then came in hall the messenger of °Mark,  
A name of evil savor in the land,  
'The Cornish king. In either hand he bore  
What dazzled all, and shone far-off as shines  
A field of °charlock in the sudden sun 380  
Between two showers, a cloth of palest gold,  
Which down he laid before the throne, and knelt,  
°Delivering that his lord, the vassal king,  
Was even upon his way to Camelot;  
For having heard that Arthur of his grace 385



Had made his goodly °cousin Tristram knight,  
And, for himself was of the greater state,  
Being a king, he trusted his liege-lord  
Would yield him this large honor all the more ;  
So pray'd him well to accept this cloth of gold, 390  
In token of true heart and fealty.

Then Arthur cried to rend the cloth, to rend  
In pieces, and so cast it on the hearth.  
An oak-tree smoulder'd there. 'The goodly knight!  
What! shall the shield of Mark stand among  
these?'

For, midway down the side of that long hall, 396  
A stately pile, — whereof along the front,  
Some blazon'd, some but carven, and some blank,  
There ran a treble range of stony shields, —  
Rose, and high-arching over-brow'd the hearth. 400  
And under every shield a knight was named.  
For this was Arthur's custom in his hall.  
When some good knight had done one noble deed,  
His arms were carven only; but if twain,  
His arms were blazon'd also; but if none, 405  
The shield was blank and bare, without a sign  
Saving the name beneath: and Gareth saw  
The shield of Gawain blazon'd rich and bright,  
And Modred's blank as death; and Arthur cried  
To rend the cloth and cast it on the hearth. 410

' More like are we to °reave him of his crown  
Than make him knight because men call him king.  
The kings we found, ye know we stay'd their hands  
From war among themselves, but left them kings;  
Of whom were any bounteous, merciful, 415  
Truth-speaking, brave, good livers, them we enroll'd  
Among us, and they sit within our hall.  
But Mark hath tarnish'd the great name of king,  
As Mark would sully the low state of churl;  
And, seeing he hath sent us cloth of gold, 420  
Return, and meet, and hold him from our eyes,  
Lest we should °lap him up in cloth of lead,  
Silenced for ever — °craven — a man of plots,  
Craft, poisonous counsels, wayside ambushings —  
No fault of thine: let Kay the seneschal 425  
Look to thy wants, and send thee satisfied —  
Accursed, who strikes nor lets the hand be seen !'

And many another suppliant crying came  
With noise of savage wrought by beast and man,  
And °evermore a knight would ride away. 430

Last, ° Gareth leaning both hands heavily  
Down on the shoulders of the twain, his men,  
Approach'd between them toward the King, and  
ask'd,  
' A boon, Sir King,' — his voice was all ashamed, —

‘For see ye not how weak and hunger-worn  
I seem — leaning on these? grant me to serve  
For meat and drink among thy kitchen-knaves  
A twelvemonth and a day, nor seek my name.  
Hereafter I will fight.’ 435

To him the King:  
‘A goodly youth and worth a goodlier boon!  
But so thou wilt no goodlier, then must Kay,  
The master of the meats and drinks, be thine.’ 440

He rose and past; then Kay, a man of mien  
°Wan-sallow as the plant that feels itself  
Root-bitten by white lichen:

°‘Lo ye now! 445  
This fellow hath broken from some abbey, where,  
God °wot, he had not beef and °brewis enow,  
However that might chance! but °an he work.  
Like any pigeon will I cram his crop  
And sleeker shall he shine than any hog

Then °Lancelot standing near: ‘Sir Seneschal,  
°Sleuth-hound thou knowest, and grey, and all the  
hounds;  
A horse thou knowest, a man thou dost not know:  
Broad brows and fair, a °fluent hair and fine,

High nose, a nostril large and fine, and hands 455  
Large, fair, and fine! — Some young lad's mystery —  
But, or from sheepcot or king's hall, the boy  
Is noble-natured. Treat him with all grace,  
Lest he should come to shame thy judging of him.'

Then Kay: 'What murmurest thou of mystery? 46.  
Think ye this fellow °will poison the King's dish?  
Nay, for he spake too fool-like: mystery!  
Tut, an the lad were noble, he had ask'd  
For horse and armor: fair and fine, forsooth!  
Sir Fine-face, °Sir Fair-hands? but see thou to it 465  
That thine own fineness, Lancelot, some fine day  
Undo thee not — and leave my man to me.'

So Gareth all for glory underwent  
The sooty yoke of kitchen-vassalage,  
Ate with young lads his portion by the door, 470  
And couch'd at night with grimy kitchen-knaves.  
And Lancelot ever spake him pleasantly,  
But Kay the seneschal, who loved him not,  
Would hustle and harry him, and labor him  
Beyond his comrade of the hearth, and set 475  
To turn the °broach, draw water, or hew wood.  
Or grosser tasks; and Gareth bow'd himself  
With all obedience to the King, and wrought  
All kind of service with a noble ease

That graced the lowliest act in doing it. 480  
And when the thralls had talk among themselves,  
And one would praise the love that linkt the King  
And Lancelot — how the King had saved his life  
In battle twice, and Lancelot once the King's —  
For Lancelot was the first in tournament, 485  
But Arthur mightiest on the battle-field —  
Gareth was glad. Or if some other told  
How once the wandering forester at dawn,  
Far over the blue °tarns and hazy seas,  
On °Caer-Eryri's highest found the King, 490  
A °naked babe, of whom the P'rophet spake,  
'He passes to the °Isle Avilion,  
'He passes and is heal'd and cannot die' —  
Gareth was glad. But if their talk were foul,  
Then would he whistle rapid as any lark, 495  
Or carol some old °roundelay, and so loud  
That first they mock'd, but, after, revered him.  
Or Gareth, telling some °prodigious tale  
Of Knights who sliced a red life-bubbling way  
Thro' twenty folds of twisted dragon, held 500  
All in a °gap-mouth'd circle his good mates  
Lying or sitting round him, idle hands,  
Charm'd; till Sir Kay, the seneschal, would come  
Blustering upon them, °like a sudden wind  
Among dead leaves, and drive them all apart. 505  
Or when the thralls had sport among themselves,

So there were any trial of mastery,  
He, °by two yards in casting bar or stone,  
Was counted best; and if there chanced a joust,  
So that Sir Kay nodded him leave to go, 510  
Would hurry thither, and when he saw the knights  
Clash like the coming and retiring wave,  
And the spear spring, and good horse reel, the boy  
Was half beyond himself for ecstasy.

So for a month he wrought among the thralls; 515  
But in the weeks that follow'd, the good Queen,  
Repentant of the word she made him swear,  
And saddening in her childless castle, sent,  
Between the °in-crescent and de-crescent moon,  
Arms for her son, and loosed him from his vow. 520

This, Gareth hearing from a squire of Lot  
With whom he used to play at tourney once,  
When both were children, and in lonely haunts  
Would scratch a °ragged oval on the sand,  
And each at either dash from either end — 525  
Shame never made girl redder than Gareth joy.  
He laugh'd; he sprang. 'Out of the smoke, at once  
I leap from Satan's foot to Peter's knee —  
These °news be mine, none other's — nay, the King's —  
Descend into the city: ' whereon he sought 530  
The King alone, and found, and told him all.

‘I have °stagger’d thy strong Gawain in a tilt  
For pastime; yea, he said it: joust can I.  
Make me thy knight—in secret! let my name  
Be hidden, and give me the first quest, I spring 535  
Like flame from ashes.’

Here the °King’s calm eye  
Fell on, and check’d, and made him flush, and bow  
Lowly, to kiss his hand, who answer’d him:  
‘Son, the good mother let me know thee here,  
And sent her wish that I would yield thee thine. 540  
Make thee my knight? my knights are sworn to vows  
Of utter hardihood, utter gentleness,  
And, loving, utter faithfulness in love,  
And uttermost obedience to the King.’

Then Gareth, lightly springing from his knees: 545  
‘My King, for hardihood I can promise thee.  
For uttermost obedience make demand  
Of whom ye gave me to, the Seneschal,  
No mellow master of the meats and drinks!  
And as for love, God wot, I love not yet, 550  
But love I shall, God willing.’

And the King:  
‘Make thee my knight in secret? yea, but he,  
Our noblest brother, and our truest man,  
And one with me in all, he needs must know.’ 554

‘Let Lancelot know, my King, let Lancelot know,  
Thy noblest and thy truest!’

And the King:

‘But wherefore would ye men should wonder at you?  
Nay, rather for the sake of me, their King,  
And the deed’s sake my knighthood do the deed,  
Than to be noised of.’

Merrily Gareth ask’d: 360

‘Have I not earn’d my cake in baking of it?  
Let be my name until I make my name!  
My deeds will speak: it is but for a day.’  
So with a kindly hand on Gareth’s arm  
Smiled the great King, and half-unwillingly 365  
Loving his °lusty youthhood yielded to him.  
Then, after summoning Lancelot privily:  
‘I have given him the first °quest: he is not proven.  
Look therefore, when he calls for this in hall,  
Thou get to horse and follow him far away. 370  
Cover the °lions on thy shield, and see,  
Far as thou mayest, he be nor ta’en nor slain.’

Then that same day there past into the hall  
A damsel of high lineage, and a brow  
°May-blossom, and a cheek of apple-blossom, 375  
Hawk-eyes; and lightly was her slender nose



‘Tip-tilted like the petal of a flower:  
She into hall past with her page and cried:

‘O King, °for thou hast driven the foe without,  
See to the foe within! bridge, ford, beset                      · 580  
By bandits, every one that owns a tower  
°The lord of half a league. Why sit ye there?  
Rest would I not, Sir King, an I were king,  
Till even the °lonest hold were all as free  
From cursed bloodshed as thine altar-cloth                      585  
From that °best blood it is a sin to spill.’

‘Comfort thyself,’ said Arthur, ‘I nor mine  
Rest: so my knighthood keep the vows they swore,  
The wastest moorland of our realm shall be  
Safe, damsel, as the centre of this hall.                      590  
What is thy name? thy need?’

‘My name?’ she said —  
°Lynette, my name; °noble; my need, a knight  
To combat for my sister, °Lyonors,  
A lady of high lineage, of great lands,  
And comely, yea, and comelier than myself.                      595  
She lives in °Castle Perilous: a river  
Runs in three loops about her living-place;  
And o’er it are three passings, and three knights  
Defend the passings, brethren, and a fourth,

And of that four the mightiest, holds her stay'd 600  
In her own castle, and so besieges her  
To break her will, and make her wed with him :  
And but delays his °purport till thou send  
To do the battle with him thy chief man  
Sir Lancelot, whom he trusts to overthrow ; 605  
Then wed, with glory : but she will not wed  
Save whom she loveth, or a °holy life.  
Now therefore have I come for Lancelot.'

Then Arthur mindful of Sir Gareth ask'd :  
'Damsel, ye know this °Order lives to crush 610  
All wrongers of the realm. But say, these four,  
Who be they ? What the fashion of the men ?'

'They be of foolish fashion, O Sir King,  
The fashion of that °old knight-errantry  
Who ride abroad, and do but what they will ; 615  
Courteous or bestial °from the moment, such  
As have nor law nor king ; and three of these  
Proud in their °fantasy call themselves the Day,  
°Morning-Star, and °Noon-Sun, and °Evening-Star,  
Being strong fools ; and never a whit more wise 620  
The fourth, who alway rideth arm'd in black,  
A huge man-beast of boundless savagery.  
He names himself the Night and oftener Death,  
And wears a helmet mounted with a skull,

And bears a skeleton figured on his arms, 625  
To show that who may slay or °scape the three,  
Slain by himself, shall enter endless night.  
And all these four be fools, but mighty men,  
And therefore am I come for Lancelot.'

Hereat Sir Gareth call'd from where he rose, 630  
A head with kindling eyes above the throng,  
'A boon, Sir King — this quest!' then — for he mark'd  
Kay near him groaning like a wounded bull —  
'Yea, King, thou knowest thy kitchen-knave am I,  
And mighty thro' thy meats and drinks am I, 635  
And I can °topple over a hundred such.  
Thy promise, King,' and Arthur glancing at him,  
°Brought down a momentary brow. 'Rough, sudden,  
And pardonable, °worthy to be knight —  
Go therefore,' and all hearers were amazed. 640

But on the damsel's forehead shame, pride, wrath  
Slew the °may-white: she lifted either arm,  
'Fie on thee, King! I ask'd for thy chief knight,  
And thou hast given me but a kitchen-knave.'  
Then ere a man in hall could stay her, turn'd, 645  
Fled down the lane of access to the King,  
Took horse, descended the slope street, and past  
The weird white gate, and paused without, beside  
The field of tourney, murmuring 'kitchen-knave!'

Now two great entries open'd from the hall, 650  
At one end one that °gave upon a range  
Of level pavement where the King would pace  
At sunrise, gazing over plain and wood ;  
And down from this a lordly stairway sloped  
Till lost in blowing trees and tops of towers ; 655  
And out by this main doorway past the King.  
°But one was counter to the hearth, and rose  
High that the highest-crested helm could ride  
Therethro' nor graze ; and by this entry fled  
The damsel in her wrath, and on to this 660  
Sir Gareth strode, and saw without the door  
King Arthur's gift, the worth of half a town,  
A war-horse of the best, and near it stood  
The two that out of north had follow'd him.  
This bare a maiden shield, a casque ; that held 665  
The horse, the spear ; whereat Sir Gareth loosed  
A cloak that dropt from collar-bone to heel,  
A cloth of roughest web, and cast it down,  
And from it, like a °fuel-smother'd fire  
That lookt half-dead, brake bright, and flash'd as those  
°Dull-coated things, that making slide apart 671  
Their dusk wing-cases, all beneath there burns  
A jewell'd harness, ere they pass and fly.  
So Gareth ere he parted flash'd in arms.  
Then as he donn'd the helm, and took the shield 675  
And mounted horse and graspt a spear, of grain

°Storm-strengthen'd on a windy site, and tipt  
 With °trenchant steel, around him slowly prest  
 The people, while from out of kitchen came  
 The thralls in throng, and seeing who had work'd 680  
 Lustier than any, and whom they could but love,  
 Mounted in arms, threw up their caps and cried,  
 ' God bless the King, and all his fellowship !'  
 And on thro' lanes of shouting Gareth rode  
 Down the slope street, and past without the gate 685

So Gareth past with joy, °but as the cur  
 Pluckt from the cur he fights with, ere his cause  
 Be cool'd by fighting, follows, being named,  
 His owner, but remembers all, and growls  
 Remembering, so Sir Kay beside the door 690  
 Mutter'd in scorn of Gareth whom he used  
 To harry and hustle.

' Bound upon a quest  
 With horse and arms—the King °hath past his  
 time —  
 My scullion knave ! Thralls, to your work again,  
 °For an your fire be low ye kindle mine ! 695  
 Will there be dawn in West and eve in East ?  
 Begone ! — my knave ! — belike and like enow  
 Some old head-blow not heeded in his youth  
 So shook his wits they wander in his prime —

°Crazed! How the villain lifted up his voice,  
Nor shamed to brawl himself a kitchen-knave!  
Tut, he was tame and meek enow with me,  
Till °peacock'd up with Lancelot's noticing.  
Well — I will after my loud knave, and learn  
Whether he know me for his master yet. 705  
Out of the smoke he came, and °so my lance  
Hold, by God's grace, he shall into the mire —  
Thence, if the King awoken from his craze,  
Into the smoke again.'

But Lancelot said:  
'Kay, wherefore wilt thou go against the King, 710  
For that did never he whereon ye rail,  
But ever meekly served the King in thee?  
Abide: take counsel; for this lad is great  
And lusty, and knowing both of lance and sword.'  
'Tut, tell not me,' said Kay, ° 'ye are overfine 715  
To mar stout knaves with foolish courtesies: '  
Then mounted, on thro' silent faces rode  
Down the slope city, and out beyond the gate.

But by the field of tourney lingering yet  
Mutter'd the damsel: 'Wherefore did the King 720  
Scorn me? for, were Sir Lancelot lackt, at least  
He might have yielded to me one of those  
Who tilt for lady's love and glory here,

Rather than — O sweet heaven! O fie upon him! —  
His kitchen-knave.'

To whom Sir Gareth drew — 725  
And there were none but few goodlier than he —  
Shining in arms, 'Damsel, the quest is mine.  
Lead, and I follow.' She thereat, as one  
That smells a foul-flesh'd °agaric in the °holt,  
And deems it °carrion of some woodland thing, 730  
Or shrew, or weasel, nipt her slender nose  
With petulant thumb and finger, °shrilling, 'Hence!  
°Avoid, thou smellest all of kitchen-grease.  
And look who comes behind;' for there was Kay.  
'Knowest thou not me? thy master? I am Kay. 735  
We lack thee by the hearth.'

And Gareth to him,  
'Master no more! too well I know thee, ay —  
The most °ungentle knight in Arthur's hall.'  
'Have at thee then,' said Kay: they shock'd, and Kay  
Fell shoulder-slipt, and Gareth cried again, 740  
'Lead, and I follow,' and fast away she fled.

But after °sod and shingie ceased to fly  
Behind her, and the heart of her good horse  
Was nigh to burst with violence of the beat,  
Perforce she stay'd, and overtaken spoke: 745

‘What doest thou, scullion, in my fellowship?  
Deem’st thou that I accept thee aught the more  
Or love thee better, that by some device  
Full cowardly, or by mere unhappiness,  
Thou hast overthrown and slain thy master — thou!  
Dish-washer and broach-turner, °loon! — to me 751  
Thou smellest all of kitchen as before.’

‘Damsel,’ Sir Gareth answer’d gently, ‘say  
Whate’er ye will, but whatsoe’er ye say,  
I leave not till I finish this fair quest,  
Or die therefor.’

‘Ay, wilt thou finish it?  
Sweet lord, how like a noble knight he talks!  
The listening rogue hath caught the manner of it.  
But, knave, anon thou shalt be met with, knave,  
And then by such a one that thou for all 760  
The kitchen brewis that was ever supt  
Shalt not once dare to look him in the face.’

‘I shall assay,’ said Gareth with a smile  
‘That madden’d her, and away she flash’d again  
Down the long avenues of a boundless wood, 765  
And Gareth following was again °beknaved:

‘Sir Kitchen-knave, I have miss’d the only way  
Where Arthur’s men are set along the wood;



The wood is nigh as full of thieves as leaves :  
If both be slain, I am rid of thee ; but yet, 77a  
Sir Scullion, canst thou use that °spit of thine ?  
Fight, an thou canst : I have miss'd the only way.'

So till the dusk that follow'd evensong  
Rode on the two, reviler and reviled ;  
Then after one long slope was mounted, saw, 775  
Bowl-shaped, thro' tops of many thousand pines  
A gloomy-gladed hollow slowly sink  
To westward — in the deeps whereof a mere,  
Round as the red eye of an °eagle-owl,  
Under the half-dead sunset glared ; and shouts 78a  
Ascended, and there brake a servingman°  
Flying from out of the black wood, and crying,  
'They have bound my lord to cast him in the mere.'  
Then Gareth, 'Bound am I to right the wrong'd,  
But straitlier bound am I to bide with thee.' 785  
And when the damsel spake contemptuously,  
'Lead, and I follow,' Gareth cried again,  
'Follow, I lead !' so down among the pines  
He plunged ; and there, black-shadow'd nigh the mere,  
And mid-thigh-deep in bulrushes and reed, 79a  
Saw six tall men °haling a seventh along,  
A stone about his neck to drown him in it.  
Three with good blows he quieted, but three  
Fled thro' the pines ; and Gareth loosed the stone

From off his neck, then in the mere beside 795  
Tumbled it; °oilily bubbled up the mere.  
Last, Gareth loosed his bonds and on free feet  
Set him, a stalwart baron, Arthur's friend.

‘ Well that ye came, or else these °caitiff rogues  
Had °wreak'd themselves on me; good cause is theirs  
To hate me, for my wont hath ever been 801  
To catch my thief, and then like vermin here  
Drown him, and with a stone about his neck;  
And under this °wan water many of them  
Lie rotting, but at night let go the stone, 805  
And rise, and flickering in a °grimly light  
Dance on the mere. °Good now, ye have saved a life  
Worth somewhat as the cleanser of this wood.  
And fain would I reward thee worshipfully.  
What guerdon will ye ? ’

Gareth sharply spake: 810  
‘ None! for the deed's sake have I done the deed,  
In uttermost obedience to the King.  
But wilt thou yield this damsel harborage ?

Whereat the baron saying, ‘ I well believe  
You be of Arthur's Table,’ °a light laugh 815  
Broke from Lynette: ‘ Ay, truly of a truth,  
And in a sort, being Arthur's kitchen-knave! —

But deem not I accept thee aught the more,  
Scullion, for running sharply with thy spit  
Down on a °rout of craven foresters.

820

A thresher with his flail had scatter'd them.  
Nay — for thou sinellest of the kitchen still.  
But an this lord will yield us harborage,  
Well.'

So she spake. A league beyond the wood,  
All in a full-fair manor and a rich,  
His towers, where that day a feast had been  
Held in high hall, and many a viand left,  
And many a costly °cate, received the three.  
And there they placed a °peacock in his pride  
Before the damsel, and the baron set  
Gareth beside her, but at once she rose.

825

830

°‘ Meseems, that here is much discourtesy,  
Setting this knave, Lord Baron, at my side.  
Hear me — this morn I stood in Arthur's hall,  
And pray'd the King would grant me Lancelot  
To fight the brotherhood of Day and Night —  
The last a monster unsubduable  
Of any save of him for whom I call'd —  
Suddenly bawls this °frontless kitchen-knave,  
“The quest is mine; thy kitchen-knave am I,  
And mighty thro' thy meats and drinks am I.”

835

840

Then Arthur all at once gone mad replies,  
"Go therefore," and so gives the quest to him —  
Him — here — a villain fitter to °stick swine  
Than ride abroad redressing women's wrong, 845  
Or sit beside a noble gentlewoman.'

Then half-ashamed and part-amazed, the lord  
Now look'd at one and now at other, left  
The damsel by the peacock in his pride,  
And, seating Gareth at another board, 850  
Sat down beside him, ate and then began :

'Friend, whether thou be kitchen-knave, or not,  
Or whether it be the maiden's fantasy,  
And whether she be mad, or else the King,  
Or both or neither, or thyself be mad, 855  
I ask not : but thou strikest a strong stroke,  
For strong thou art and goodly therewithal  
And saver of my life ; and therefore now,  
For here be mighty men to joust with, weigh  
Whether thou wilt not with thy damsel back 860  
To crave again Sir Lancelot of the King.  
Thy pardon ; I but speak for thine °avail,  
The saver of my life.'

And Gareth said,  
Full pardon, but I follow up the quest,  
Despite of Day and Night and Death and Hell.' 865

So when, next morn, the lord whose life he saved  
Had, some brief space, convey'd them on their way  
And left them with God-speed, Sir Gareth spake,  
'Lead, and I follow.' Haughtily she replied :

'I fly no more : I allow thee for an hour. 870  
'Lion and stoat have isled together, knave,  
In time of flood. Nay, furthermore, methinks  
Some °ruth is mine for thee. Back wilt thou, fool ?  
For hard by here is one will overthrow  
And slay thee ; then will I to court again, 875  
And shame the King for only yielding me  
My champion from the ashes of his hearth.'

To whom Sir Gareth answer'd courteously :  
'Say thou thy say, and I will do my deed.  
Allow me for mine hour, and thou wilt find 880  
My fortunes all as fair as hers who lay  
°Among the ashes and wedded the King's son.'

Then to the shore of one of those long loops  
Wherethro' the serpent river coil'd, they came.  
Rough-thicketed were the banks and steep ; the  
stream  
Full, narrow ; this a bridge of single arc 886  
°Took at a leap ; and on the further side  
Arose a silk pavilion, gay with gold

In streaks and rays, and all °Lent-lily in hue,  
Save that the dome was purple, and above, 890  
Crimson, a slender banneret fluttering.  
And therefore the lawless warrior paced  
Unarm'd, and calling, 'Damsel, is this he,  
The champion thou hast brought from Arthur's hall?  
For whom we let thee pass.' 'Nay, nay,' she said, 895  
'°Sir Morning-Star. The King in utter scorn  
Of thee and thy much folly hath sent thee nere  
His kitchen-knave: and look thou to thyself:  
See that he fall not on thee suddenly,  
And slay thee unarm'd; he is not knight but knave.' 900

Then at his call, 'O daughters of the Dawn,  
And servants of the Morning-Star, approach,  
Arm me,' from out the silken curtain-folds  
Bare-footed and bare-headed three fair girls  
In gilt and rosy raiment came: their feet 905  
In dewy grasses glisten'd; and the hair  
All over glanced with dewdrop or with gem  
Like sparkles in the stone °Avanturine.  
These arm'd him in blue arms, and gave a shield  
Blue also, and thercon the morning star. 910  
And Gareth silent gazed upon the knight,  
Who stood a moment, ere his horse was brought,  
Glorying; and in the stream beneath him shone,  
Immingled with Heaven's azure waveringly,

The gay pavilion and the naked feet, 915  
His arms, the rosy raiment, and the star.

Then she that watched him: 'Wherefore stare  
ye so?  
Thou shakest in thy fear: there yet is time:  
Flee down the valley before he get to horse.  
Who will cry shame? Thou art not knight but knave.' 920

Said Gareth: 'Damsel, whether knave or knight,  
Far liefer had I fight a score of times  
Than hear thee so missay me and revile.  
Fair words were best for him who fights for thee;  
But truly foul are better, for they send 935  
That strength of anger thro' mine arms, I know  
That I shall overthrow him.'

And he that bore  
The star, when mounted, cried from o'er the bridge:  
'A kitchen-knave, and sent in scorn of me!  
Such fight not I, but answer scorn with scorn. 930  
For this were shame to do him further wrong  
Than set him on his feet, and take his horse  
And arms, and so return him to the King.  
Come, therefore, leave thy lady lightly, knave.  
Avoid: for it beseemeth not a knave 935  
To ride with such a lady.'

‘Dog, thou liest!

I spring from loftier lineage than thine own.’

He spake; and all at fiery speed the two

Shock’d on the °central bridge, and either spear  
Bent but not brake, and either knight at once, 940

Hurl’d as a stone from out of a catapult

Beyond the horse’s crupper and the bridge,

Fell, as if dead; but quickly rose and drew,

And Gareth lash’d so fiercely with his brand

He drave his enemy backward down the bridge, 945

The damsel crying, ‘Well-stricken, kitchen-knave!’

Till Gareth’s shield was cloven; but one stroke

Laid him that clove it grovelling on the ground.

Then cried the fallen, ‘Take not my life: I yield.’

And Gareth, ‘So this damsel ask it of me 950

Good — I accord it easily as a grace.’

She reddening, ‘Insolent scullion! I of thee?

I bound to thee for any favor ask’d!’

‘Then shall he die.’ And Gareth there unlaced

His helmet as to slay him, but she shriek’d 955

‘Be not so hardy, scullion, as to slay

One nobler than thyself.’ ‘Damsel, thy charge

Is an abounding pleasure to me. Knight,

Thy life is thine at her command. Arise

And quickly pass to Arthur’s hall, and say 960

His kitchen-knave hath sent thee. See thou crave



His pardon for thy breaking of his laws. •

Myself when I return will plead for thee.

Thy shield is mine — farewell; and, damsel, thou,  
Lead, and I follow.'

And fast away she fled; 96j

Then when he came upon her, spake: 'Methought,

Knave, when I watch'd thee striking on the bridge,

The savor of thy kitchen came upon me

A little faintlier: but the wind hath changed;

I scent it twenty-fold.' And then she sang, ° 97°

"O morning star" — not that tall felon there,

Whom thou, by sorcery or unhappiness

Or some device, hast foully overthrown, —

"O morning star that smilest in the blue,

O star, my morning dream hath proven true, 97j

Smile sweetly, thou! my love hath smiled on me."

'But thou begone, take counsel, and away,

For hard by here is one that guards a ford —

The second brother in their fool's parable —

Will pay thee all thy wages, and to boot. 98c

Care not for shame: thou art not knight but knave.'

To whom Sir Gareth answer'd, laughingly:

'Parables? Hear a parable of the knave.

When I was kitchen-knave among the rest,

Fierce was the hearth, and one of my co-mates 985  
Own'd a rough dog, to whom he cast his coat,  
"Guard it," and there was none to meddle with it.  
And such a coat art thou, and thee the King  
Gave me to guard, and such a dog am I,  
To worry, and not to flee; and — knight or knave — 990  
The knave that doth thee service as full knight  
Is all as good, meseems, as any knight  
'Toward thy sister's freeing.'

'Ay, Sir Knave!

Ay, knave, because thou strikest as a knight,  
Being but knave, I hate thee all the more.' 995

'Fair damsel, you should worship me the more,  
That, being but knave, I throw thine enemies.'

'Ay, ay,' she said, 'but thou shalt meet thy  
match.'

So when they touch'd the second river-loop,  
Huge on a high red horse, and all in mail 1000  
Burnish'd to blinding, shone the °Noonday Sun  
Beyond a raging shallow. As if the °flower  
That blows a globe of after arrowlets  
Ten-thousand-fold had grown, flash'd the fierce  
shield,  
All sun; and Gareth's eyes had flying blots 1005

Before them when he turn'd from watching him.  
He from the roaring shallow roar'd,  
'What doest thou, °brother, in my marches here?'  
And she athwart the shallow shrill'd again,  
'Here is a kitchen-knave from Arthur's hall 1010  
Hath overthrown thy brother, and hath his arms.'  
'Ugh!' cried the Sun, and, vizoring up a red  
And cipher face of rounded foolishness,  
Push'd horse across the foamings of the ford,  
Whom Gareth met mid-stream; no room was there 1015  
For lance or tourney-skill; four strokes they struck  
With sword, and these were mighty; the new knight  
Had fear he might be shamed; but as the Sun  
Heaved up a ponderous arm to strike the fifth,  
The hoof of his horse slipt in the stream, the stream 1020  
Descended, and the Sun was wash'd away.

Then Gareth laid his lance athwart the ford;  
So drew him home; but he that fought no more,  
As being all bone-batter'd on the rock,  
Yielded; and Gareth sent him to the King. 1025  
'Myself when I return will plead for thee.  
'Lead, and I follow.' Quietly she led.  
'Hath not the good wind, damsel, changed again?'  
'Nay, not a point; nor art thou victor here.  
There lies a ridge of slate across the ford; 1030  
His horse thereon stumbled — ay, for I saw it.

“O sun” — not this strong fool whom thou, Sir Knave,  
Hast overthrown thro’ mere unhappiness —  
“O sun, that wakenest all to bliss or pain,  
O moon, that layest all to sleep again, 1035  
Shine sweetly : twice my love hath smiled on me.”

‘What knowest thou of love-song or of love ?  
Nay, nay, God wot, so thou wert nobly born,  
Thou hast a pleasant presence. Yea, perchance, —

“O dewy flowers that open to the sun, 1040  
O dewy flowers that close when day is done,  
Blow sweetly : twice my love hath smiled on me.”

‘What knowest thou of flowers, except, belike,  
To garnish meats with ? hath not our good King  
Who lent me thee, the flower of kitchendom, 1045  
A foolish love for flowers ? what stick ye round  
The pasty ? wherewithal deck the boar’s head ?  
Flowers ? nay, the boar hath °rosemaries and bay.

“O birds that warble to the morning sky,  
O birds that warble as the day goes by, 1050  
Sing sweetly : twice my love hath smiled on me.”

‘What knowest thou of birds, lark, °mavis, merle, ·  
Linnet ? what dream ye when they utter forth

May-music growing with the growing light,  
Their sweet sun-worship ? these be for the snare —  
So runs thy fancy — these be for the spit, 1056  
Larding and basting. See thou have not now  
Larded thy last, except thou turn and fly.  
There stands the third fool of their allegory.'

For there beyond a bridge of treble bow, 1060  
All in a rose-red from the west, and all  
Naked it seem'd, and glowing in the broad  
°Deep-dimpled current underneath, the knight  
That named himself the Star of Evening stood.

And Gareth, 'Wherefore waits the madman there  
Naked in open dayshine ?' 'Nay,' she cried, 1066  
'Not naked, only wrapt in °harden'd skins  
That fit him like his own ; and so ye cleave  
His armor off him, these will turn the blade.'

Then the third brother shouted o'er the bridge, 1070  
'O brother-star, why shine ye here so low ?  
Thy ward is higher up : but have ye slain  
The damsel's champion ?' and the damsel cried :

'No star of thine, but shot from Arthur's heaven  
With all disaster unto thine and thee ! 1075  
For both thy younger brethren have gone down

Before this youth ; and so wilt thou, Sir Star ;  
Art thou not old ?'

                                  ' Old, damsel, old and hard,  
Old, with the might and breath of twenty boys.'  
Said Gareth, ' Old, and over-bold in brag !                   1080  
But that same strength which threw the Morning Star  
Can throw the Evening.'

                                  Then that other blew  
A hard and deadly note upon the horn.  
' Approach and arm me !' With slow steps from out  
An old storm-beaten, russet, many-stain'd                   1085  
Pavilion, forth a grizzled damsel came,  
And arm'd him in old arms, and brought a helm  
With but a drying evergreen for crest,  
And gave a shield whereon the star of even  
Half-tarnish'd and half-bright, his emblem, shone.   1090  
But when it glitter'd o'er the saddle-bow,  
They madly hurl'd together on the bridge ;  
And Gareth overthrew him, lighted, drew,  
There met him drawn, and overthrew him again,  
But up like fire he started : and as oft                   1095  
As Gareth brought him grovelling on his knees,  
So many a time he vaulted up again ;  
Till Gareth panted hard, and his great heart,  
Foredooming all his trouble was in vain,

Labor'd within him, for he seem'd as one 1100  
That all in later, sadder age begins  
To war against ill uses of a life,  
But these from all his life arise, and cry,  
'Thou hast made us lords, and canst not put us down!'  
He half despairs; so Gareth seem'd to strike 110  
Vainly, the damsel clamoring all the while,  
'Well done, °knave-knight, well stricken, O good knight  
knave —

O knave, as noble as any of all the knights —  
Shame me not, shame me not. I have prophesied —  
Strike, thou art worthy of the Table Round — 1110  
His arms are old, he trusts the harden'd skin —  
Strike — strike — the wind will never change again.'  
And Gareth hearing ever stronglier smote,  
And hew'd great pieces of his armor off him,  
But lash'd in vain against the harden'd skin, 1115  
And could not wholly bring him under, more  
Than loud °Southwesterns, rolling ridge on ridge,  
The buoy that rides at sea, and dips and springs  
For ever; till at length Sir Gareth's brand  
Clash'd his, and brake it utterly to the hilt. 1120  
'I have thee now;' but forth that other sprang,  
And, all unknightlike, writhed his wiry arms  
Around him, till he felt, despite his mail,  
Strangled, but straining even his uttermost  
Cast, and so hurl'd him headlong o'er the bridge 1125

Down to the river, sink or swim, and cried,  
'Lead and I follow.'

But the damsel said:  
'I lead no longer; ride thou at my side;  
Thou art the kingliest of all kitchen-knaves.

"O trefoil, °sparkling on the rainy plain, 1136  
O rainbow with three colors after rain,  
Shine sweetly: thrice my love hath smiled on me."

'Sir, — and, good faith, I fain had added — Knight,  
But that I heard thee call thyself a knave, —  
Shamed am I that I so rebuked, reviled, 1138  
Missaid thee; noble I am; and thought the King  
Scorn'd me and mine; and now thy pardon, friend,  
For thou hast ever answer'd courteously,  
And wholly bold thou art, and meek withal  
As any of Arthur's best, but, being knave, 1140  
°Hast mazed my wit: I marvel what thou art.'

'Damsel,' he said, 'you be not all to blame,  
Saving that you mistrusted our good King  
Would handle scorn, or yield you, asking, one  
Not fit to cope your quest. You said your say; 1145  
Mine answer was my deed. Good sooth! I hold  
He scarce is knight, yea but half-man, nor meet



To fight for gentle damsel, he, who lets  
His heart be stirr'd with any foolish heat  
At any gentle damsel's waywardness. 1150  
Shamed? care not! thy foul sayings fought for me:  
And seeing now thy words are fair, methinks  
There rides no knight, not Lancelot, his great self,  
Hath force to quell me.'

Nigh upon that hour

When the lone henn forgets his melancholy, 1155  
°Lets down his other leg, and stretching dreams  
Of goodly supper in the distant pool,  
Then turn'd the noble damsel smiling at him,  
And told him of a cavern hard at hand,  
Where bread and baken meats and good red wine 1160  
Of Southland, which the Lady Lyonors  
Had sent her coming champion, waited him.

Anon they past a narrow °comb wherein  
Were slabs of rock with figures, knights on horse  
Sculptured, and deckt in slowly-waning hues. 1165  
'Sir Knave, my knight, a hermit once was here  
Whose holy hand hath fashion'd on the rock  
The war of Time against the soul of man,  
And yon four fools have suck'd their allegory  
From these damp walls, and taken but the form. 1170  
Know ye not these?' and Gareth lookt and read —

In letters like to those the °vexillary  
Hath left crag-carven o'er the streaming Gelt —  
° 'PHOSPHORUS,' then 'MERIDIES,' — 'HESPERUS' —  
'Nox' — 'MORS,' beneath five figures, armed men, 1175  
Slab after slab, their faces forward all,  
And running down the Soul, a shape that fled  
With broken wings, torn raiment, and loose hair,  
For help and shelter to the hermit's °cave.  
'Follow the faces, and we find it. Look, 1180  
Who comes behind ?'

For one — delay'd at first  
Thro' helping back the dislocated Kay  
To Camelot, then by what thereafter chanced,  
The damsel's headlong °error thro' the wood —  
Sir Lancelot, having swum the river-loops — 1185  
His blue shield-lions cover'd — softly drew  
Behind the twain, and when he saw the star  
Gleam, on Sir Gareth's turning to him, cried,  
'Stay, felon knight, I avenge me for my friend.'  
And Gareth crying prick'd against the cry ; 1190  
But when they closed — in a moment — at one touch  
Of that skill'd spear, the wonder of the world —  
Went sliding down so easily, and fell,  
That when he found the grass within his hands  
He laugh'd ; the laughter jarr'd upon Lynette : 1195  
Harshly she ask'd him, 'Shamed and overthrown.

And tumbled back into the kitchen-knave,  
Why laugh ye? that ye blew your boast in vain?'  
'Nay, noble damsel, but that I, the son  
Of old King Lot and good Queen Bellicent, 1200  
And victor of the bridges and the ford,  
And knight of Arthur, here lie thrown by whom  
I know not, all thro' mere unhappiness —  
Device and sorcery and unhappiness —  
Out, sword; we are thrown!' And Lancelot answer'd: 1205  
    'Prince,  
O Gareth — thro' the mere unhappiness  
Of one who came to help thee, not to harm,  
Lancelot, and all as glad to find thee whole  
As on the day when Arthur knighted him.' 1209

Then Gareth: 'Thou — Lancelot! — thine the hand  
That threw me? An some chance to mar the boast  
Thy brethren of thee make — which could not chance —  
Had sent thee down before a lesser spear,  
Shamed had I been, and sad — O Lancelot — thou!'

Whereat the maiden, petulant: 'Lancelot, 1215  
Why came ye not, when call'd? and wherefore now  
Come ye, not call'd? I gloried in my knave,  
Who being still rebuked would answer still  
Courteous as any knight — but now, if knight,  
The marvel dies, and leaves me fool'd and trick'd, 1220

And only wondering wherefore played upon ;  
And doubtful whether I and mine be scorn'd.  
Where should be truth if not in Arthur's hall,  
In Arthur's presence? Knight, knave, prince and  
fool,  
I hate thee and forever.'

And Lancelot said : 1225  
'Blessed be thou, Sir Gareth ! knight art thou  
To the King's best wish. O damsel, be you wise,  
To call him shamed who is but overthrown ?  
Thrown have I been, nor once, but many a time.  
Victor from vanquish'd issues at the last, 1230  
And overthrower from being overthrown.  
With sword we have not striven ; and thy good horse  
And thou are weary ; yet not less I felt  
Thy manhood thro' that wearied lance of thine.  
Well hast thou done ; for all the stream is freed, 1235  
And thou hast wreak'd his justice on his foes,  
And when reviled hast answer'd graciously,  
And makest merry when overthrown. Prince, knight,  
Hail, knight and prince, and of our Table Round !'

And then when turning to Lynette he told 1240  
The tale of Gareth, petulantly she said :  
'Ay, well — ay, well — for worse than being fool'd  
Of others, is to fool one's self. A cave,

Sir Lancelot, is hard by, with meats and drinks  
And forage for the horse, and flint for fire. 1245  
But all about it flies a honeysuckle.  
Seek, till we find.' And when they sought and found,  
Sir Gareth drank and ate, and all his life  
Past into sleep; on whom the maiden gazed :  
'Sound sleep be thine! sound cause to sleep hast  
thou.

Wake lusty! Seem I not as tender to him 1251  
As any mother? Ay, but such a one  
As all day long hath rated at her child,  
And vext his day, but blesses him asleep —  
Good lord, how sweetly smells the honeysuckle 1255  
In the hush'd night, as if the world were one  
Of utter peace, and love, and gentleness!  
O Lancelot, Lancelot,' — and she clapt her hands —  
'Full merry am I to find my goodly knave  
Is knight and noble. See now, sworn have I, 1260  
Else yon black felon had not let me pass,  
To bring thee back to do the battle with him.  
Thus an thou goest, he will fight thee first;  
Who doubts thee victor? so will my knight-knav<sup>e</sup>  
Miss the full flower of this accomplishment.' 1265

Said Lancelot: 'Peradventure he you name  
May know my shield. Let Gareth, an he will,  
Change his for mine, and take my charger, fresh,

Not to be spurr'd, loving the battle as well  
As he that rides him.' 'Lancelot-like,' she said, 1270  
'Courteous in this, Lord Lancelot, as in all.'

And Gareth, wakening, fiercely clutch'd the shield :  
'Ramp, ye lance-splintering lions, on whom all spears  
Are rotten sticks! ye seem agape to roar!  
Yea, ramp and roar at leaving of your lord! — 1275  
Care not, good beasts, so well I care for you.  
O noble Lancelot, 'from my hold on these  
Streams virtue — fire — thro' one that will not shame  
Even the shadow of Lancelot under shield.  
Hence: let us go.'

Silent the silent field 1280  
They traversed. 'Arthur's Harp tho' summer-wan,  
In counter motion to the clouds, allured  
The glance of Gareth dreaming on his liege.  
A star shot: 'Lo,' said Gareth, 'the foe falls!'  
An owl whoopt: 'Hark the victor pealing there!' 1285  
Suddenly she that rode upon his left  
Clung to the shield that Lancelot lent him, crying:  
'Yield, yield him this again; 'tis he must fight:  
I curse the tongue that all thro' yesterday  
Reviled thee, and hath wrought on Lancelot now 1290  
To lend thee horse and shield: wonders ye have done;  
Miracles ye cannot: here is glory enow

In having flung three: I see thee maim'd,  
Mangled: I swear thou canst not fling the fourth.'

'And wherefore, damsel? tell me all ye know. 1295  
You cannot scare me; nor rough face, or voice,  
Brute bulk of limb, or boundless savagery  
Appal me from the quest.'

'Nay, prince,' she cried,  
'God wot, I never look'd upon the face,  
Seeing he never rides abroad by day; 1300  
But watch'd him have I like a phantom pass  
Chilling the night: nor have I heard the voice.  
Always he made his mouthpiece of a page  
Who came and went, and still reported him  
As closing in himself the strength of ten, 1305  
And when his anger tare him, massacring  
Man, woman, lad, and girl — yea, the soft babe!  
Some hold that he hath swallow'd infant flesh,  
Monster! O prince, I went for Lancelot first,  
The quest is Lancelot's: give him back the shield.' 1310

Said Gareth laughing, 'An he fight for this,  
Belike he wins it as the better man:  
'Thus — and not else!'

But Lancelot on him urged  
All the °devisings of their chivalry  
When one might meet a mightier than himself; 1315

How best to manage horse, lance, sword, and shield,  
And so fill up the gap where force might fail  
With skill and °fineness. Instant were his words.

Then Gareth : ‘ Here be rules. I know but one —  
To dash against mine enemy and to win. 1320  
Yet have I watch’d thee victor in the joust,  
And seen thy way.’ ‘ Heaven help thee !’ sigh’d Lynette.

Then for a space and under cloud that grew  
To thunder-gloom palling all stars, they rode  
In converse till she made her palfrey halt, 1325  
Lifted an arm, and softly whisper’d, ‘ There.’  
And all the three were silent seeing, pitch’d  
Beside the Castle Perilous on the flat field.  
A huge pavilion like a mountain peak  
Sunder the glooming crimson on the marge, 1330  
Black, with black banner, and a long black horn  
Beside it hanging ; which Sir Gareth graspt,  
And so, before the two could hinder him,  
Sent all his heart and breath thro’ all the horn.  
Echo’d the walls, a light twinkled ; anon 1335  
°Came lights and lights, and once again he blew ;  
Whereon were hollow tramplings up and down  
And muffled voices heard, and shadows past ;  
Till high above him, circled with her maids,  
The Lady Lyonors at a window stood, 1340



Beautiful among lights, and waving to him  
White hands and courtesy ; but when the prince  
Three times had blown — after long hush — at  
last —

The huge pavilion slowly yielded up,  
Thro' those black foldings, that which housed therein.  
High on a night-black horse, in night-black arms, 1346  
With °white breast-bone, and barren ribs of Death,  
And °crown'd with fleshless laughter — some ten  
steps —

In the half-light — thro' the dim dawn — advanced  
The monster, and then paused, and spake no word. 1350

But Gareth spake and all indignantly :  
'Fool, for thou hast, men say, the strength of ten,  
Canst thou not trust the limbs thy God hath given,  
But must, to make the terror of thee more,  
Trick thyself out in ghastly imageries 1355  
Of that which Life had done with, and the clod,  
Less dull than thou, will hide with mantling flowers  
As if for pity ?' But he spake no word ;  
Which set the horror higher : a maiden swoon'd ;  
The Lady Lyonors wrung her hands and wept, 1360  
As doom'd to be the bride of Night and Death ;  
Sir Gareth's head prickled beneath his helm ;  
And even Sir Lancelot thro' his warm blood felt  
Ice strike, and all that mark'd him were aghast.

At once Sir Lancelot's charger fiercely neigh'd, 136  
And Death's dark war-horse bounded forward with  
him.

Then those that did not °blink the terror saw  
That Death was cast to ground, and slowly rose.  
But with one stroke Sir Gareth split the skull.  
Half fell to right and half to left and lay. 1370  
Then with a stronger buffet he clove the helm  
As thoroughly as the skull; °and out from this  
Issued the bright face of a blooming boy  
Fresh as a flower new-born, and crying, 'Knight,  
Slay me not: my three brethren bade me do it, 1375  
To make a horror all about the house,  
And °stay the world from Lady Lyonors;  
They never dream'd the passes would be past.'  
Answer'd Sir Gareth graciously to one  
Not many a moon his younger, 'My fair child, 1380  
What madness made thee challenge the chief knight  
Of Arthur's hall?' 'Fair Sir, they bade me do it.  
They hate the King and Lancelot, the King's friend;  
They hoped to slay him somewhere on the stream,  
They never dream'd the passes could be past.' 1385

Then sprang the happier day from underground;  
And Lady Lyonors and her house, with dance  
And revel, and song, made merry over Death,  
As being after all their foolish fears

And horrors only proven a blooming boy.  
So large mirth lived, and Gareth won the quest.

1390

And °he that told the tale in older times  
Says that Sir Gareth wedded Lyonors,  
But °he that told it later says Lynette.

## THE MARRIAGE OF GERAINT

THE brave Geraint, a knight of Arthur's court,  
A tributary prince of Devon, one  
Of that great Order of the Table Round,  
Had married Enid, Yniol's only child,  
And loved her as he loved the light of heaven. 5  
And as the light of heaven varies, now  
At sunrise, now at sunset, now by night  
With moon and trembling stars, so loved Geraint  
To make her beauty vary day by day,  
In crimsons and in purples and in gems. 10  
And Enid, but to please her husband's eye,  
Who first had found and loved her in a state  
Of broken fortunes, daily fronted him  
In some fresh splendor; and the Queen herself,  
Grateful to Prince Geraint for service done, 15  
Loved her, and often with her own white hands  
Array'd and deck'd her, as the loveliest,  
Next after her own self, in all the court.  
And Enid loved the Queen, and with true heart  
Adored her, as the stateliest and the best 20  
And loveliest of all women upon earth.  
And seeing them so tender and so close,

Long in their common love rejoiced Geraint.  
But when a rumor rose about the Queen,  
Touching her guilty love for Lancelot, 25  
Tho' yet there lived no proof, nor yet was heard  
The world's loud whisper breaking into storm,  
Not less Geraint believed it, and there fell  
A horror °on him lest his gentle wife,  
Thro' that great tenderness for Guinevere, 30  
Had suffer'd or should suffer any taint  
In nature: wherefore, going to the King,  
He made this pretext, that his principedom lay  
Close on the borders of a territory  
Wherein were bandit earls, and caitiff knights, 35  
Assassins and all flyers from the hand  
Of Justice, and whatever loathes a law;  
And therefore, till the King himself should please  
To cleanse this °common sewer of all his realm,  
He craved a °fair permission to depart, 40  
And there defend his marches: and the King  
Mused for a little on his plea, but, last,  
Allowing it, the prince and Enid rode,  
And fifty knights rode with them, to the shores  
Of Severn, and they past to their own land; 45  
Where, thinking that, if ever yet was wife  
True to her lord, mine shall be so to me,  
He compass'd her with sweet observances  
And °worship, never leaving her, and grew

°Forgetful of his promise to the King, 50  
Forgetful of the falcon and the hunt,  
Forgetful of the tilt and tournament,  
Forgetful of his glory and his name,  
Forgetful of his principedom and its cares.  
And this forgetfulness was hateful to her. 55  
And by and by the people, when they met  
In twos and threes, or fuller companies,  
Began to scoff and jeer and babble of him  
As of a prince whose manhood was all gone,  
And °molten down in mere uxoriousness. 60  
And this she gather'd from the people's eyes;  
This too the women who attired her head,  
To please her, dwelling on his boundless love,  
Told Enid, and they sadden'd her the more:  
And day by day she thought to tell Geraint, 65  
But could not out of bashful delicacy;  
While he, that watch'd her sadden, was the more  
Suspicious that her nature had a °taint.

At last, it chanced that on a summer morn —  
They sleeping °each by either — the new sun 70  
Beat thro' the blindless casement of the room,  
And heated the strong warrior in his dreams;  
Who, moving, cast the coverlet aside,  
And bared the knotted column of his throat,  
The massive square of his heroic breast, 75

And arms on which the standing muscle sloped,  
°As slopes a wild brook o'er a little stone,  
Running too vehemently to break upon it.  
And Enid woke and sat beside the couch,  
Admiring him, and thought within herself, 80  
Was ever man so grandly made as he?  
Then, like a shadow, past the people's talk  
And accusation of uxoriousness  
Across her mind, and, bowing over him,  
Low to her own heart piteously she said : 85

°O noble breast and all-puissant arms,  
Am I the cause, I the poor cause that men  
Reproach you, saying all your force is gone?  
I am the cause, because I dare not speak  
And tell him what I think and what they say. 90  
And yet I hate that he should linger here;  
I cannot love my lord and not his name.  
Far liefer had I gird his harness on him,  
And ride with him to battle and stand by,  
And watch his mighty hand striking great blows 95  
At caitiffs and at wrongers of the world.  
Far better were I laid in the dark earth,  
Not hearing any more his noble voice,  
Not to be folded more in these dear arms,  
And darken'd from the high light in his eyes, 100  
Than that my lord through me should suffer shame.

Am I so bold, and could I so stand by,  
And see my dear lord wounded in the strife,  
Or maybe pierced to death before mine eyes,  
And yet not dare to tell him what I think,  
And how men slur him, saying all his force  
Is melted into mere effeminacy ?  
O me, I fear that I am no true wife !'

Half inwardly, half audibly she spoke,  
And the strong passion in her made her weep 110  
True tears upon his broad and naked breast,  
And these awoke him, and by great mischance  
He heard but fragments of her later words,  
And that she fear'd she was not a true wife.  
And then he thought, 'In spite of all my care, 115  
'For all' my pains, poor man, for all my pains,  
She is not faithful to me, and I see her  
Weeping for some gay knight in Arthur's hall.'  
Then, tho' he loved and revered her too much  
To dream she could be guilty of foul act, 120  
Right thro' his manful breast darted the pang  
That makes a man, in the sweet face of her  
Whom he loves most, lonely and miserable.  
At this he 'hurl'd his huge limbs out of bed,  
And shook his drowsy squire awake and cried. 125  
'My charger and her 'palfrey ;' then to her,  
'I will ride forth into the wilderness ;



For, tho' it seems my °spurs are yet to win,  
I have not fallen so low as some would wish.  
And thou, put on thy worst and meanest dress 130  
And ride with me.' And Enid ask'd, amazed,  
'If Enid errs, let Enid learn her fault.'  
But he, 'I charge thee, ask not, but obey.'  
Then she bethought her of a faded silk,  
A faded mantle and a faded veil, 135  
And moving toward a °cedarn cabinet,  
Wherein she kept them folded reverently  
With °sprigs of summer laid between the folds,  
She took them, and array'd herself therein,  
Remembering when first he came on her 140  
Drest in that dress, and how he loved her in it,  
And all her foolish fears about the dress,  
And all his journey to her, as himself  
Had told her, and their coming to the court.

°For Arthur on the °Whitsuntide before 145  
Held court at old °Caerleon upon Usk.  
There on a day, he sitting high in hall,  
Before him came a °forester of Dean,  
Wet from the woods, with notice of a hart  
Taller than all his fellows, milky-white, 150  
First seen that day: these things he told the King.  
Then the good King gave order to let blow  
His horns for hunting on the morrow morn,

And when the Queen petition'd for his leave  
To see the hunt, allow'd it easily. 155  
So with the morning all the court were gone.  
But Guinevere lay late into the morn,  
Lost in sweet dreams, and °dreaming of her love  
For Lancelot, and forgetful of the hunt,  
But rose at last, a single maiden with her, 160  
Took horse, and forded Usk, and gain'd the wood;  
There, on a little knoll beside it, stay'd  
Waiting to hear the hounds, but heard instead  
A sudden sound of hoofs, for Prince Geraint,  
Late also, wearing neither hunting-dress 165  
Nor weapon save a golden-hilted brand  
Came quickly flashing thro' the shallow ford  
Behind them, and so gallop'd up the knoll.  
A purple scarf, at either end whereof  
There swung an apple of the purest gold, 170  
Sway'd round about him as he gallop'd up  
To join them, glancing like a dragon-fly  
In summer suit and silks of holiday.  
Low bow'd the tributary prince, and she,  
Sweetly and statelily, and with all grace 175  
Of womanhood and queenhood, answer'd him:  
'Late, late, Sir Prince,' she said, 'later than we!'  
'Yea, noble Queen,' he answer'd, 'and so late  
That I but come like you to see the hunt,  
Not join it.' 'Therefore wait with me,' she said; 180

‘For on this little knoll, if anywhere,  
There is good chance that we shall hear the hounds:  
Here often they break covert at our feet.’

And while they listen’d for the distant hunt,  
And chiefly for the baying of °Cavall, 185  
King Arthur’s hound of deepest mouth, there rode  
Full slowly by a knight, lady, and dwarf;  
Whereof the dwarf lagg’d latest, and the knight  
Had visor up, and show’d a youthful face,  
Imperious, and of haughtiest lineaments. 190  
And Guinevere, not mindful of his face  
In the King’s hall, desired his name, and sent  
Her maiden to demand it of the dwarf;  
Who being vicious, old, and irritable,  
And doubling all his master’s vice of pride, 195  
Made answer sharply that she should not know.  
‘Then will I ask it of himself,’ she said.  
‘Nay, by my faith, thou shalt not,’ cried the dwarf;  
‘Thou art not worthy even to speak of him;’  
And when she put her horse toward the knight, 200  
Struck at her with his whip, and she return’d  
Indignant to the Queen; whereat Geraint  
Exclaiming, ‘Surely I will learn the name,’  
Made sharply to the dwarf, and ask’d it of him,  
Who answer’d as before; and when the prince 205  
Had put his horse in motion toward the knight,

Struck at him with his whip, and cut his cheek.  
The prince's blood spirted upon the scarf,  
Dyeing it; and his quick, °instinctive hand  
Caught at the hilt, as to abolish him: 210  
But he, from his exceeding manfulness  
And pure nobility of temperament,  
°Wroth to be wroth at such a worm, refrain'd  
From even a word, and so returning said:

‘I will avenge this insult, noble Queen, 215  
Done in your maiden's person to yourself;  
And I will track °this vermin to their earths:  
For tho' I ride unarm'd, I do not doubt  
To find, at some place I shall come at, arms  
On loan, or else for °pledge; and, being found, 220  
Then will I fight him, and will break his pride,  
And on the third day will again be here,  
So that I be not fallen in fight. Farewell.’

‘Farewell, fair prince,’ answer'd the stately Queen.  
‘Be prosperous in this journey, as in all; 225  
And may you light on all things that you love,  
And live to wed with her whom first you love:  
But ere you wed with any, bring your bride,  
And I, were she the daughter of a king,  
Yea, tho' she were a °beggar from the hedge, 230  
Will clothe her for her °bridals like the sun.’

And Prince Geraint, now thinking that he heard  
The noble hart at bay, now the far horn,  
A little vext at losing of the hunt,  
A little at the °vile occasion, rode, 231  
By ups and downs, thro' many a grassy glade  
And valley, with fixt eye following the three.  
At last they issued from the world of wood,  
And climb'd upon a fair and even ridge,  
And show'd themselves against the sky, and sank. 240  
And thither came Geraint, and underneath  
Beheld the long street of a little town  
In a long valley, on one side whereof,  
White from the mason's hand, a fortress rose;  
And on one side a castle in decay, 245  
Beyond a bridge that spann'd a dry ravine:  
And out of town and valley came a noise  
As of a broad brook o'er a shingly bed  
Brawling, or like a clamor of the rooks  
At distance, ere they settle for the night. 250

And onward to the fortress rode the three  
And enter'd, and were lost behind the walls.  
'So,' thought Geraint, 'I have track'd him to his  
earth.'  
And down the long street riding wearily,  
Found every °hostel full, and everywhere 255  
Was hammer laid to hoof, and the hot hiss

And bustling whistle of the youth who scour'd  
His master's armor ; and of such a one  
He ask'd, ' What means the tumult in the town ? '  
Who told him, scouring still, ' The °sparrow-hawk ! ' 260  
Then riding close behind an ancient churl,  
Who, smitten by the °dusty sloping beam,  
Went sweating underneath a sack of corn,  
Ask'd yet one more what meant the hubbub here ?  
Who answer'd gruffly, ' Ugh ! the sparrow-hawk ! ' 265  
Then riding further past an armorer's,  
Who, with back turn'd, and bow'd above his work,  
Sat riveting a helmet on his knee,  
He put the selfsame query, but the man  
Not turning round, nor looking at him said : 270  
' Friend, he that labors for the sparrow-hawk  
Has little time for idle questioners.'  
Whereat Geraint flashed into sudden °spleen ;  
' A thousand °pips eat up your sparrow-hawk !  
Tits, wrens, and all wing'd nothings peck him dead ! 275  
Ye think the °rustic cackle of your bourg  
The murmur of the world ! What is it to me ?  
O wretched set of sparrows, one and all,  
Who pipe of nothing but of sparrow-hawks !  
Speak, if ye be not like the rest, hawk-mad, 280  
Where can I get me harborage for the night ?  
And °arms, arms, arms to fight my enemy ? Speak !'  
Whereat the armorer turning all amazed

And seeing one so gay in purple silks,  
Came forward with the helmet yet in hand 285  
And answer'd: 'Pardon me, O stranger knight;  
We hold a tourney here to-morrow morn,  
And there is scanty time for half the work.  
Arms? truth! I know not: all are wanted here.  
Harborage? truth, good truth, I know not, save, 290  
It may be, at Earl Yniol's, o'er the bridge  
Yonder.' He spoke and fell to work again.

Then rode Geraint, a little spleenful yet,  
Across the bridge that spann'd the dry ravine.  
There musing sat the hoary-headed earl — 295  
His dress a suit of fray'd magnificence,  
Once fit for feasts of ceremony — and said  
'Whither, fair son?' to whom Geraint replied,  
'O friend, I seek a harborage for the night.'  
Then Yniol, 'Enter therefore and partake 300  
'The slender entertainment of a house  
Once rich, now poor, but ever open-door'd.'  
'Thanks, venerable friend,' replied Geraint;  
'So that ye do not serve me sparrow-hawks  
For supper, I will enter, I will eat 305  
With all the °passion of a twelve hours' fast.'  
Then sigh'd and smiled the hoary-headed earl,  
And answer'd, 'Graver cause than yours is mine  
To curse this hedgerow thief, the sparrow-hawk:

But in, go in; for save yourself desire it,  
We will not touch upon him even in jest.' 310

Then rode Geraint into the castle court,  
His charger trampling many a prickly star  
Of sprouted thistle on the broken stones.  
He look'd and saw that all was ruinous. 315  
Here stood a shatter'd archway plumed with fern:  
And here had fallen a great part of a tower,  
Whole, like a crag that tumbles from the cliff,  
And like a crag was gay with °wilding flowers:  
And high above a piece of turret stair, 320  
Worn by the feet that now were silent, wound  
Bare to the sun, and °monstrous ivy-stems  
Claspt the gray walls with hairy-fibred arms,  
And suck'd the joining of the stones, and look'd  
A knot, beneath, of snakes, aloft, a grove. 325

And while he waited in the castle court,  
The voice of Enid, Yniol's daughter, rang  
Clear thro' the open casement of the hall,  
Singing; and as the sweet voice of a bird,  
Heard by the °lander in a lonely isle, 330  
Moves him to think what kind of bird it is  
That sings so delicately clear, and make  
Conjecture of the plumage and the form,  
So the sweet voice of Enid moved Geraint;



And made him like a man abroad at morn 335  
When first the 'liquid note beloved of men  
Comes flying over many a windy wave  
To Britain, and in April suddenly  
Breaks from a 'coppice gemm'd with green and red,  
And he suspends his converse with a friend, 340  
Or it may be the labor of his hands,  
To think or say, 'There is the nightingale:'  
So fared it with Geraint, who thought and said,  
'Here, by God's grace, is the one voice for me.'

It chanced the 'song that Enid sang was one 345  
Of Fortune and her wheel, and Enid sang :

'Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel and lower the  
proud;  
Turn thy wild wheel thro' sunshine, storm, and  
cloud;  
Thy wheel and thee we neither love nor hate.

'Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel with smile or frown ;  
With that wild wheel we go not up or down ; 350  
Our hoard is little, but our hearts are great.

'Smile and we smile, the lords of many lands ;  
Frown and we smile, the lords of our own hands ;  
For man is man and master of his fate. 355

Turn, turn thy wheel above the staring crowd ;  
Thy wheel and thou are shadows in the cloud ;  
Thy wheel and thee we neither love nor hate.'

'Hark, by the bird's song ye may learn the nest,'  
Said Yniol ; 'enter quickly.' Entering then, 360  
Right o'er a mount of newly-fallen stones,  
The dusky-rafter'd many cobweb'd hall,  
He found an ancient dame in °dim brocade ;  
And near her, like a blossom °vermeil-white  
That lightly breaks a faded flower-sheath, 365  
Moved the fair Enid, all in faded silk,  
Her daughter. In a moment thought Geraint,  
'Here, by °God's rood, is the one maid for me.'  
But none spake word except the hoary earl :

'Enid, the good knight's horse stands in the court ;  
Take him to the stall, and give him corn, and then, 371  
Go to the town and buy us flesh and wine ;  
And we will make us merry as we may.  
Our hoard is little, but our hearts are great.'

He spake : the prince, as Enid past him, fain 375  
To follow, strode a stride, but Yniol caught  
His purple scarf, and held, and said, 'Forbear !  
Rest ! the good house, tho' ruin'd, O my son,  
Endures not that her guest should serve himself.'

And, reverencing the custom of the house, 380  
Geraint, from utter courtesy, forebore.

So Enid took his charger to the stall,  
And after went her way across the bridge,  
And reach'd the town, and while the prince and earl  
Yet spoke together, came again with one, 385  
A youth that, following with a °costrel, bore  
The means of goodly welcome, flesh and wine.  
And Enid brought sweet cakes to make them cheer,  
And, in her veil enfolded, °manchet bread.  
And then, because their hall must also serve 390  
For kitchen, boil'd the flesh, and spread the board,  
And stood behind, and waited on the three.  
And, seeing her so sweet and serviceable,  
Geraint had longing in him evermore  
To stoop and kiss the tender little thumb 395  
That crossed the trencher as she laid it down :  
But after all had eaten, then Geraint,  
For now the wine made summer in his veins,  
Let his eye rove in following, or rest  
On Enid at her lowly handmaid-work, 400  
Now here, now there, about the dusky hall ;  
Then suddenly address the hoary earl :

‘Fair host and earl, I pray your courtesy ;  
This sparrow-hawk, what is he ? tell me of him.

His name? but no, good faith, I will not have it: 405  
 For if he be the knight whom late I saw  
 Ride into that new fortress by your town,  
 White from the mason's hand, then have I sworn  
 From his own lips to have it — I am Geraint  
 Of Devon — for this morning, when the Queen 410  
 Sent her own maiden to demand the name,  
 His dwarf, a vicious °under-shapen thing,  
 Struck at her with his whip, and she return'd  
 Indignant to the Queen; and then I swore  
 That I would track this caitiff to his hold, 415  
 And fight and break his pride, and have it of him.  
 And all unarm'd I rode, and thought to find  
 Arms in your town, where all the men are mad.  
 °They take the rustic murmur of their bourg  
 For the great wave that echoes round the world: 420  
 They would not hear me speak. but if ye know  
 Where I can fight on arms, or if yourse!  
 Should have them, tell me, seeing I have sworn  
 That I will break his pride and learn his name,  
 Avenging this great insult done the Queen.' 425

Then cried Earl Yniol: 'Art thou he indeed,  
 Geraint, a name far-sounded among men  
 For noble deeds? and truly I, when first  
 I saw you moving by me on the bridge,  
 Felt ye were somewhat, yea, and by your state 430

And presence might have guess'd you one of those  
That eat in Arthur's hall at Camelot.  
Nor speak I now from foolish flattery ;  
For this dear child hath often heard me praise  
Your feats of arms, and often when I paused 435  
Hath ask'd again, and ever loved to hear ;  
So grateful is the noise of noble deeds  
To noble hearts who see but acts of wrong.  
O never yet had woman such a pair  
Of suitors as this maiden : first °Limours, 440  
A creature wholly given to brawls and wine,  
Drunk even when he woo'd ; and be he dead  
I know not, but he past to °the °wild land.  
The second was your foe, the sparrow-hawk,  
My curse, my nephew — I will not let his name 445  
Slip from my lips if I can help it — he,  
When I that knew him fierce and turbulent  
Refused her to him, then his pride awoke ;  
And since the proud man often is the mean,  
He sow'd a slander in the common ear, 450  
°Affirming that his father left him gold,  
And in my charge, which was not render'd to him ;  
Bribed with large promises the men who served  
About my person, the more easily  
Because my means were somewhat broken into 455  
Thro' open doors and hospitality ;  
Rais'd my own town against me in the night

Before my Enid's birthday, sack'd my house ;  
From mine own earldom foully ousted me ;  
Built that new fort to overawe my friends, 460  
For truly there are those who love me yet ;  
And keeps me in this ruinous castle here,  
Where doubtless he would put me soon to death  
But that his pride too much despises me :  
And I myself sometimes despise myself ; 465  
For I have let men be and have their way,  
Am much too gentle, have not used my power ;  
Nor know I whether I be very base  
Or very manful, whether very wise  
Or very foolish : only this I know, 470  
That whatsoever evil happen to me,  
I seem to suffer nothing heart or limb,  
But can endure it all most patiently.'

'Well said, true heart,' replied Geraint, 'but arms,  
That if the sparrow-hawk, this nephew, fight 475  
In next days' tourney I may break his pride.'

And Yniol answered : 'Arms, indeed, but old  
And rusty, old and rusty, Prince Geraint,  
Are mine, and therefore, at thine asking, thine.  
But in this tournament can no man tilt, 480  
°Except the lady he loves best be there.  
Two forks are fixt into the meadow ground,

And over these is placed a silver wand,  
And over that a golden sparrow-hawk,  
The prize of beauty for the fairest there. 485  
And this, what knight soever be in field  
Lays claim to for the lady at his side,  
And tilts with my good nephew thereupon,  
Who being apt at arms and big of bone  
Has ever won it for the lady with him, 490  
And toppling over all antagonism  
Has earn'd himself the name of sparrow-hawk.  
But thou, that hast no lady, canst not fight.'

To whom Geraint with eyes all bright replied,  
Leaning a little toward him: 'Thy leave! 495  
Let me lay lance in rest, O noble host,  
For this dear child, because I never saw,  
Tho' having seen all beauties of our time,  
Nor can see elsewhere, anything so fair.  
And if I fall her name will yet remain 500  
Untarnish'd as before; but if I live,  
So aid me Heaven when at mine uttermost  
As I will make her truly my true wife!'

Then, howsoever patient, Yniol's heart  
Danced in his bosom, seeing better days. 505  
And looking round he saw not Enid there —  
Who hearing her own name had stolen away —

But that old dame, to whom full tenderly  
And fondling all her hand in his he said :  
'Mother, a maiden is a tender thing, 510  
And best by her that bore her understood.  
Go thou to rest, but ere thou go to rest  
Tell her, and °prove her heart toward the prince.'

So spake the kindly-hearted earl, and she  
With frequent smile and nod departing found, 515  
Half disarray'd as to her rest, the girl;  
Whom first she kiss'd on either cheek, and then  
On either shining shoulder laid a hand,  
And kept her off and gazed upon her face,  
And told her all their converse in the hall, 520  
Proving her heart: but never light and shade  
Coursed one another more on open ground  
Beneath a troubled heaven, than red and pale  
Across the face of Enid hearing her;  
While slowly falling as a scale that falls, 525  
When weight is added only grain by grain,  
Sank her sweet head upon her gentle breast;  
Nor did she lift an eye nor speak a word,  
Rapt in the fear and in the wonder of it:  
So moving without answer to her rest 530  
She found no rest, and ever fail'd to draw  
The quiet night into her blood, but lay  
Contemplating her own unworthiness;



And when the pale and bloodless east began  
To °quicken to the sun, arose, and raised 535  
Her mother too, and hand in hand they moved  
Down to the meadow where the °jousts were held,  
And waited there for Yniol and Geraint.

And thither came the °twain, and when Geraint  
Beheld her first in field, awaiting him, 540  
He felt, were she the prize of bodily force,  
Himself beyond the rest pushing could move  
The °Chair of Idris. Yniol's rusted arms  
Were on his princely person, but thro' these  
Prince-like his bearing shone; and °errant knights 545  
And ladies came, and by and by the town  
°Flow'd in and settling circled all the lists.  
And there they fixt the forks into the ground,  
And over these they placed the silver wand,  
And over that the golden sparrow-hawk. 550  
Then Yniol's nephew, after trumpet blow,  
Spake to the lady with him and proclaim'd,  
'Advance and take, the fairest of the fair,  
What I these two years past have won for thee,  
The prize of beauty.' Loudly spake the prince, 555  
'Forbear: there is a worthier,' and the knight  
With some surprise and thrice as much disdain  
Turn'd, and beheld the four, and all his face  
Glow'd like the heart of a great fire at Yule,

So burnt he was with passion, crying out, 560  
'Do battle for it then,' no more; and thrice  
They clash'd together, and thrice they brake their  
spears.

Then each, dishorsed and drawing, lash'd at each  
So often and with such blows that all the crowd  
Wonder'd, and now and then from °distant walls 565  
There came a clapping as of phantom hands.  
So twice they fought, and twice they breathed, and still  
The dew of their great labor and the blood  
Of their strong bodies, flowing, drain'd their force.  
But either's force was match'd till Yniol's cry, 570  
'Remember that great insult done the Queen,'  
Increased Geraint's, who heaved his blade aloft,  
And crack'd the helmet thro', and hit the bone,  
And fell'd him, and set foot upon his breast,  
And said, 'Thy name?' To whom the fallen man 575  
Made answer, groaning: 'Edyrn, son of Nudd!  
Ashamed am I that I should tell it thee.

My pride is broken: men have seen my fall.'  
'Then, °Edyrn, son of Nudd,' replied Geraint,  
'These two things shalt thou do, or else thou diest. 580  
First, thou thyself, with damsel and with dwarf,  
Shalt ride to Arthur's court and, coming there,  
Crave pardon for that insult done the Queen,  
And shalt abide her judgment on it; next,  
Thou shalt give back their earldom to thy kin. 585

These two things shalt thou do, or thou shalt die.  
And Edyrn answer'd, 'These things will I do,  
For I have never yet been overthrown,  
And thou hast overthrown me, and my pride  
Is broken down, for Enid sees my fall!' 590  
And rising up he rode to Arthur's court,  
And there the Queen forgave him easily.  
°And, being young, he changed and came to loathe  
His crime of traitor, slowly drew himself  
Bright from his old dark life, and fell at last 595  
In the great battle fighting for the King.

But when the °third day from the hunting-morn  
Made a °low splendor in the world, and wings  
Moved in her ivy, Enid, for she lay  
With her fair head in the dim-yellow light, 600  
Among the dancing shadows of the birds,  
Woke and bethought her of her promise given  
No later than last eve to Prince Geraint —  
So bent he seem'd on going the third day,  
He would not leave her till her promise given — 605  
To ride with him this morning to the court,  
And there be made known to the stately Queen,  
And there be wedded with all ceremony.  
At this she cast her eyes upon her dress,  
And thought it never yet had look'd so mean. 610  
For as a leaf in mid-November is

To what it was in mid-October, seem'd  
The dress that now she look'd on to the dress  
She look'd on ere the coming of Geraint.  
And still she look'd, and still the terror grew 615  
Of that strange bright and dreadful thing, a court,  
All staring at her in her faded silk;  
And softly to her own sweet heart she said:

‘This noble prince who won our earldom back,  
So splendid in his acts and his attire, 620  
Sweet heaven, how much I shall discredit him!  
Would he could tarry with us here awhile,  
But being so beholden to the prince,  
It were but little grace in any of us,  
Bent as he seem'd on going this third day, 625  
To seek a second favor at his hands.  
Yet if he could but tarry a day or two,  
Myself would work eye dim and finger lame  
Far liefer than so much discredit him.’

And Enid fell in longing for a dress 630  
All ‘branch’d and flower’d with gold, a costly gift  
Of her good mother, given her on the night  
Before her birthday, three sad years ago,  
That night of fire, when Edyrn sack’d their house  
And scatter’d all they had to all the winds; 635  
For while the mother show’d it, and the two

Were turning and admiring it, the work  
To both appear'd so costly, rose a cry  
That Edyrn's men were on them, and they fled  
With little save the jewels they had on, 640  
Which being °sold and sold had bought them bread :  
And Edyrn's men had caught them in their flight,  
And placed them in this ruin ; and she wish'd  
The prince had found her in her ancient home ;  
Then let her fancy flit across the past, 645  
And roam the goodly places that she knew ;  
And last bethought her how she used to watch,  
Near that old home, a pool of golden carp ;  
And one was patch'd and blurr'd and lustreless  
Among his burnish'd brethren of the pool ; 650  
And half asleep she made comparison  
Of that and these to her own faded self  
And the gay court, and fell asleep again,  
°And dreamt herself was such a faded form  
Among her burnish'd sisters of the pool ; 655  
But this was in the garden of a king,  
And tho' she lay dark in the pool she knew  
That all was bright ; that all about were birds  
Of sunny plume in gilded trellis-work ;  
That all the turf was rich in plots that look'd 660  
Each like a garnet or °a turkis in it ;  
And lords and ladies of the high court went  
In silver tissue talking things of state ;

And children of the King in cloth of gold  
Glanced at the doors or gambol'd down the walks ; 665  
And while she thought, ' They will not see me,' came  
A stately queen whose name was Guinevere,  
And all the children in their cloth of gold  
Ran to her, crying, ' If we have fish at all  
Let them be gold; and charge the gardeners now 670  
To pick the faded creature from the pool,  
And cast it on the 'mixen that it die.'  
And therewithal one came and seized on her,  
And Enid started waking, with her heart  
All overshadowed by the foolish dream, 675  
And lo! it was her mother grasping her  
To get her well awake; and in her hand  
A suit of bright apparel, which she laid  
Flat on the couch, and spoke exultingly :

' See here, my child, how fresh the colors look, 680  
How fast they hold, like colors of a shell  
That keeps the wear and polish of the wave.  
Why not? It never yet was worn, I trow :  
Look on it, child, and tell me if ye know it.'

And Enid look'd, but, all confused at first, 685  
Could scarce divide it from her foolish dream :  
Then suddenly she knew it and rejoiced,  
And answer'd, ' Yea, I know it; your good gift,

So sadly lost on that unhappy night;  
Your own good gift!' 'Yea, surely,' said the dame,  
'And gladly given again this happy morn. 691  
For when the jousts were ended yesterday,  
Went Yniol thro' the town, and everywhere  
He found the sack and plunder of our house  
All scatter'd thro' the houses of the town, 695  
And gave command that all which once was ours  
Should now be ours again; and yester-eve,  
While ye were talking sweetly with your prince,  
Came one with this and laid it in my hand,  
For love or fear, or seeking favor of us, 700  
Because we have our earldom back again.  
And yester-eve I would not tell you of it,  
But kept it for a sweet surprise at morn.  
Yea, truly is it not a sweet surprise?  
For I myself unwillingly have worn 705  
My faded suit, as you, my child, have yours,  
And, howsoever patient. Yniol his.  
Ah, dear, he took me from a goodly house,  
With store of rich apparel, sumptuous fare, and page,  
And maid, and squire, and seneschal, 710  
And pastime both of hawk and hound, and all  
That appertains to noble maintenance.  
Yea, and he brought me to a goodly house;  
But since our fortune swerved from sun to shade,  
And all thro' that young traitor, cruel need 715

Constrain'd us, but a better time has come;  
So clothe yourself in this, that better fits  
Our mended fortunes and a prince's bride:  
For tho' ye won the prize of fairest fair,  
And tho' I heard him call you fairest fair, 720  
Let never maiden think, however fair,  
She is not fairer in new clothes than old.  
And should some great court-lady say, the prince  
Hath pick'd a 'ragged-robin from the hedge,  
And like a madman brought her to the court, 725  
Then were ye shamed, and, worse, might shame the  
prince  
To whom we are beholden; but I know,  
When my dear child is set forth at her best,  
That neither court nor country, tho' they sought  
Thro' all the provinces like 'those of old 730  
That lighted on Queen Esther, has her match.'

Here ceased the kindly mother out of breath,  
And Enid listen'd brightening as she lay;  
Then, as the white and glittering star of morn  
Farts from a bank of snow, and by and by 735  
Slips into golden cloud, the maiden rose,  
And left her maiden couch, and robed herself,  
Help'd by the mother's careful hand and eye,  
Without a mirror, in the gorgeous gown;  
Who, after, turn'd her daughter round, and said 740



She never yet had seen her half so fair;  
And call'd her like that maiden in the tale,  
Whom °Gwydion made by glamour out of flowers,  
And sweeter than the °bride of Cassivelaun,  
Flur, for whose love the Roman Cæsar first 745  
Invaded Britain: 'But we beat him back,  
As this great prince invaded us, and we,  
Not beat him back, but welcomed him with joy.  
And I can scarcely ride with you to court,  
For old am I, and rough the ways and wild; 750  
But Yniol goes, and I full oft shall dream  
I see my princess as I see her now,  
Clothed with my gift and gay among the gay.'

But while the women thus rejoiced, Geraint  
Woke where he slept in the high hall, and call'd 755  
For Enid, and when Yniol made report  
Of that good mother making Enid gay  
In such apparel as might well beseem  
His princess, or indeed the stately Queen,  
He answer'd: 'Earl, entreat her by my love 760  
Albeit I give no reason but my wish,  
°That she ride with me in her faded silk.'  
Yniol with that hard message went; it fell  
°Like flaws in summer laying lusty corn:  
For Enid, all abash'd she knew not why, 765  
Dare not to glance at her good mother's face,

But silently, in all obedience,  
Her mother silent too, nor helping her,  
Laid from her limbs the costly-broider'd gift,  
And robed them in her ancient suit again, 770  
And so descended. 'Never man rejoiced  
More than Geraint to greet her thus attired ;  
And glancing all at once as keenly at her  
As careful robins eye the delver's toil,  
Made her cheek burn and either eyelid fall, 775  
But rested with her sweet face satisfied ;  
Then seeing cloud upon the mother's brow,  
Her by both hands he caught, and sweetly said :

'O my new mother, be not wroth or grieved  
At thy new son, for my petition to her. 780  
When late I left Caerleon, our great Queen,  
In words whose echo lasts, they were so sweet,  
Made promise that, whatever bride I brought,  
Herself would clothe her like the sun in heaven.  
Thereafter, when I reach'd this ruin'd hall, 785  
Beholding one so bright in dark estate,  
I vow'd that, could I gain her, our fair Queen,  
No hand but hers, should make your Enid burst  
Sunlike from cloud — and likewise thought perhaps,  
That service done so graciously would bind 790  
The two together ; fain I would the two  
Should love each other : how can Enid find

A nobler friend? Another thought was mine :  
I came among you here so suddenly  
That tho' her gentle presence at the lists 795  
Might well have served for proof that I was loved,  
I doubted whether daughter's tenderness,  
Or easy nature, might not let itself  
Be moulded by your wishes for her weal ;  
Or whether some false sense in her own self 800  
Of my contrasting brightness overbore  
Her fancy dwelling in this dusky hall ;  
And such a sense might make her long for court  
And all its perilous glories : and I thought,  
That could I some way prove such force in her 805  
Link'd with such love for me that at a word,  
No reason given her, she could cast aside  
A splendor dear to women, new to her,  
And therefore dearer ; or if not so new,  
Yet therefore tenfold dearer by the power 810  
Of intermitted usage ; then I felt  
That I could rest, a rock in ebbs and flows,  
Fixt on her faith. Now, therefore, I do rest,  
°A prophet certain of my prophecy,  
That never shadow of mistrust can cross 815  
Between us. Grant me pardon for my thoughts ;  
And for my strange petition I will make  
Amends hereafter by some °gaudy-day,  
When your fair child shall wear your costly gift

Beside your own warm hearth, with, on her knees, 820  
Who knows? another gift of the high God,  
Which, maybe, shall have learn'd to lisp you thanks.'

He spoke: the mother smiled, but half in tears,  
Then brought a mantle down and wrapt her in it,  
And claspt and kiss'd her, and they rode away. 825

Now thrice that morning Guinevere had climb'd  
The giant tower, from whose high crest, they say,  
Man saw the goodly hills of Somerset,  
And °white sails flying on the yellow sea;  
But not to goodly hill or yellow sea 830  
Look'd the fair Queen, but up the vale of Usk,  
By the flat meadow, till she saw them come;  
And then descending met them at the gates,  
Embraced her with all welcome as a friend,  
And did her honor as the prince's bride, 835  
And clothed her for her bridals like the sun;  
And all that week was old Caerleon gay,  
For by the hands of Dubric, the high saint,  
They twain were wedded with all ceremony.

And this was on the last year's Whitsuntide. 840  
But Enid ever kept the faded silk,  
Remembering how first he came on her  
Drest in that dress, and how he loved her in it,

And all her foolish fears about the dress,  
And all his journey toward her, as himself  
Had told her, and their coming to the court.

845

And now this morning when he said to her,  
'Put on your worst and meanest dress,' she found  
And took it, and array'd herself therein.

## GERAINT AND ENID

°O PURBLIND race of miserable men,  
How many among us at this very hour  
Do °forge a lifelong trouble for ourselves,  
By taking true for false, or false for true;  
Here, thro' the feeble twilight of this world 5  
Groping, how many, until we pass and reach  
That other °where we see as we are seen.

So fared it with Geraint, who issuing forth  
That morning, when they both had got to horse,  
Perhaps because he loved her passionately, 10  
And felt that tempest brooding round his heart  
Which, if he spoke at all, would break perforce  
Upon a head so dear in thunder, said :  
'Not at my side. I charge thee ride before,  
Ever a good way on before ; and this 15  
I charge thee, on thy duty as a wife,  
Whatever happens not to speak to me,  
No, not a word !' and Enid was aghast ;  
And forth they rode, but scarce three paces on,  
When crying out, °'Effeminate as I am, 20  
I will not fight my way with gilded arms,

All shall be iron ;' he loosed a mighty purse,  
Hung at his belt, and hurl'd it toward the squire.  
So the last sight that Enid had of home  
Was all the marble threshold flashing, strown 25  
With gold and scatter'd coinage, and the squire  
Chafing his shoulder : then he cried again,  
'To the wilds !' and Enid leading down the tracks  
Thro' which he bade her lead him on, they past  
The °marches, and by bandit-haunted holds, 30  
Gray swamps and pools, waste places of the hern,  
And wildernesses, perilous paths, they rode.  
Round was their pace at first, but slacken'd soon.  
A stranger meeting them had surely thought,  
They rode so slowly and they look'd so pale, 35  
That each had suffer'd some exceeding wrong.  
For he was ever saying to himself,  
'O, I that wasted time to tend upon her,  
To compass her with sweet observances,  
To dress her beautifully and keep her true ' — 40  
And there he broke the sentence in his heart  
Abruptly, as a man upon his tongue  
May break it when his passion masters him.  
And she was ever praying the sweet heavens  
To save her dear lord whole from any wound. 45  
And ever in her mind she cast about  
For that unnoticed failing in herself  
Which made him look so cloudy and so cold ;

Till the °great plover's human whistle amazed  
Her heart, and glancing round the waste she fear'd 30  
In every wavering break an ambuscade :  
Then thought again, ° 'If there be such in me,  
I might amend it by the grace of Heaven,  
If he would only speak and tell me of it.'

But when the fourth part of the day was gone, 35  
Then Enid was aware of three tall knights  
On horseback, wholly arm'd, behind a rock  
In shadow, waiting for them, caitiffs all ;  
And heard one crying to his fellow, ' Look,  
Here comes a laggard hanging down his head, 60  
Who seems no bolder than a beaten hound ;  
Come, we will slay him and will have his horse  
And armor, and his damsel shall be ours.'

Then Enid ponder'd in her heart, and said :  
' I will go back a little to my lord, 65  
And I will tell him all their caitiff talk ;  
For, be he wroth even to slaying me,  
Far liefer by his dear hand had I die  
Than that my lord should suffer loss or shame.'

Then she went back some paces of return, 70  
Met his full frown timidly firm, and said :  
' My lord, I saw three bandits by the rock  
Waiting to fall on you, and heard them boast



That they would slay you, and possess your horse  
And armor, and your damsel should be theirs.' 75

He made a wrathful answer: °‘Did I wish  
Your warning or your silence? one command  
I laid upon you, not to speak to me,  
And thus ye keep it! Well then, look — for now,  
Whether ye wish me victory or defeat, 80  
Long for my life, or hunger for my death,  
Yourself shall see my vigor is not lost.’

Then Enid waited pale and sorrowful,  
And down upon him bare the bandit three.  
And at the midmost charging, Prince Geraint 85  
Drave the long spear a °cubit thro’ his breast  
And out beyond; and then against his brace  
Of comrades, each of whom had broken on him  
A lance that splinter’d like an icicle,  
Swung from his brand a windy buffet out 90  
Once, twice, to right, to left, and stunn’d the twain  
Or slew them, and dismounting, like a man  
That skins the wild beast after slaying him,  
Stript from the °three dead wolves of woman born  
The three gay suits of armor which they wore, 95  
And let the bodies lie, but bound the suits  
Of armor on their horses, each on each,  
And tied the bridle-reins of all the three

Together, and said to her, 'Drive them on  
Before you;' and she drove them thro' the waste. 100

He follow'd nearer: °ruth began to work  
Against his anger in him, while he watch'd  
The being he loved best in all the world,  
With difficulty in mild obedience  
Driving them on: he fain had spoken to her, 105  
And loosed in words of sudden fire the wrath  
And smoulder'd wrong that burnt him all within;  
But evermore it seem'd an easier thing  
At once without remorse to strike her dead  
Than to cry 'Halt,' and to her own bright face 110  
Accuse her of the least immodesty:  
And thus tongue-tied, it made him wroth the more  
That she *could* speak whom his own ear had heard  
Call herself false; and suffering thus he made  
Minutes an age: but in scarce longer time 115  
Than at °Caerleon the full-tided Usk,  
Before he turn to fall seaward again,  
Pauses, did Enid, keeping watch, behold  
In the first °shallow shade of a deep wood  
Before a gloom of °stubborn-shafted oaks, 120  
Three other horsemen waiting, wholly arm'd  
Whereof one seem'd far larger than her lord,  
And °shook her pulses, crying, 'Look, a prize!  
Three horses and three goodly suits of arms,

And all in charge of whom ? a girl : 'set on.' 125  
'Nay,' said the second, 'yonder comes a knight.'  
The third, 'A craven ; how hé hangs his head !'  
The giant answer'd merrily, 'Yea, but one ?  
Wait here, and when he passes fall upon him !'

And Enid ponder'd in her heart and said : 130  
'I will abide the coming of my lord,  
And I will tell him all their villany.  
My lord is weary with the fight before,  
And they will fall upon him unawares.  
I needs must disobey him for his good ; 135  
How should I dare obey him to his harm ?  
Needs must I speak, and tho' he kill me for it,  
I save a life dearer to me than mine.'

And she abode his coming, and said to him  
With timid firmness, 'Have I leave to speak ?' 140  
He said, 'Ye take it, speaking,' and she spoke :

'There lurk three villains yonder in the wood,  
And each of them is wholly arm'd, and one  
Is larger-limb'd than you are, and they say  
That they will fall upon you while ye pass.' 145

To which he flung a wrathful answer back :  
'And if there were an hundred in the wood,

And every man were larger-limb'd than I,  
And all at once should sally out upon me,  
I swear it would not ruffle me so much 150  
As you that °not obey me. Stand aside,  
And if I fall, cleave to the better man.'

And Enid stood aside to wait the event,  
Not dare to watch the combat, only breathe  
°Short fits of prayer, at every stroke a breath. 155  
And he she dreaded most bare down upon him.  
Aim'd at the helm, his lance °err'd; but Geraint's,  
A little in the late encounter strain'd,  
Struck thro' the bulky bandit's °corselet home,  
And then brake short, and down his enemy roll'd, 160  
And there lay still; as he that tells the tale  
Saw once a great piece of a promontory,  
That had a sapling growing on it, slide  
From the long shore-cliff's °windy walls to the beach,  
And there lie still, and yet the sapling grew: 165  
So lay the man transfixt. His craven pair  
Of comrades making slower at the prince,  
When now they saw their bulwark fallen, stood;  
On whom the victor, to confound them more,  
Spurr'd with his terrible war-cry; for as one, 170  
°That listens near a torrent mountain-brook,  
All thro' the crash of the near cataract hears  
The drumming thunder of the huger fall

At distance, were the soldiers wont to hear  
His voice in battle, and be kindled by it, 175  
And foemen scared, like that false pair who turn'd  
Flying, but, overtaken, died the death  
Themselves had wrought on many an innocent.

Thereon Geraint, dismounting, pick'd the lance  
That pleased him best, and drew from those dead  
wolves 180

Their three gay suits of armor, each from each,  
And bound them on their horses, each on each,  
And tied the bridle-reins of all the three  
Together, and said to her, 'Drive them on  
Before you,' and she drove them thro' the wood. 185

He follow'd nearer still : the pain she had  
To keep them in the wild ways of the wood,  
Two sets of three laden with jingling arms,  
Together, served a little to °disedge  
The sharpness of that pain about her heart : 190  
And they themselves, like creatures gently born  
But into bad hands fallen, and now so long  
By bandits groom'd, prick'd their light ears, and felt  
Her low firm voice and tender government.

So thro' the green gloom of the wood they past, 195  
And issuing under open heavens beheld

A little town with towers, upon a rock,  
And close beneath, a °meadow gemlike chased  
In the brown wild, and mowers mowing in it;  
And down a rocky pathway from the place 200  
There came a fair-hair'd youth, that in his hand  
Bare °victual for the mowers; and Geraint  
Had ruth again on Enid looking pale:  
Then, moving downward to the meadow ground,  
He, when the fair-hair'd youth came by him, said, 205  
'Friend, let her eat; the damsel is so faint.'  
'Yea, willingly,' replied the youth; 'and thou  
My lord, eat also, tho' the fare is coarse,  
And only meet for mowers;' then set down  
His basket, and dismounting on the sward 210  
They let the horses graze, and ate themselves.  
And Enid took a little delicately,  
Less having stomach for it than desire  
To close with her lord's pleasure; but Geraint  
Ate all the mowers' victuals unawares, 215  
And when he found all empty was amazed;  
And 'Boy,' said he, 'I have eaten all, but take  
A horse and arms for °guerdon; choose the best.'  
He reddening in extremity of delight,  
'My lord, you overpay me fifty-fold.' 220  
'Ye will be all the wealthier,' cried the prince.  
'I take it as free gift, then,' said the boy,  
'Not guerdon; for myself can easily,

While your good damsel rests, return and fetch  
Fresh victual for these mowers of our earl ; 225  
For these are his, and all the field is his,  
And I myself am his ; and I will tell him  
How great a man thou art : he loves to know  
When men of mark are in his territory ;  
And he will have thee to his palace here 230  
And serve thee costlier than with mowers' fare.

Then said Geraint : ' I wish no better fare :  
I never ate with angrier appetite  
Than when I left your mowers dinnerless.  
And into no earl's palace will I go. 235  
I know, God knows, too much of palaces !  
And if he want me, let him come to me.  
But hire us some fair chamber for the night,  
And stalling for the horses, and return  
With victuals for these men, and let us know.' 240

' Yea, my kind lord,' said the glad youth, and went,  
Held his head high, and thought himself a knight,  
And up the rocky pathway disappear'd,  
Leading the horse, and they were left alone.

But when the prince had brought his °errant eyes 245  
Home from the rock, sideways he let them glance  
At Enid, where she droopt : his own °false doom,

That shadow of mistrust should never cross  
Betwixt them, came upon him, and he sigh'd;  
Then with another °humorous ruth remark'd 250  
The lusty mowers laboring dinnerless,  
And watch'd the sun blaze on the turning scythe,  
And after nodded sleepily in the heat.  
But she, remembering her old ruin'd hall,  
And all the windy clamor of the daws 255  
About her hollow turret, pluck'd the grass  
There growing longest by the meadow's edge,  
And into many a °listless annulet,  
Now over, now beneath her marriage ring,  
Wove and unwove it, till the boy return'd 260  
And told them of a chamber, and they went;  
Where, after saying to her, 'If ye will,  
Call for the woman of the house,' to which  
She answer'd, 'Thanks, my lord;' the two remain'd  
Apart by all the chamber's width, and mute 265  
As creatures voiceless thro' the fault of birth,  
Or two wild men °supporters of a shield,  
Painted, who stare at open space, nor glance  
The one at other, parted by the shield.

On a sudden, many a voice along the street, 270  
And heel against the pavement echoing, burst  
Their drowse; and either started while the door,  
Push'd from without, drave backward to the wall,



And midmost of a rout of roisterers,  
Femininely fair and dissolutely pale, 275  
Her suitor in old years before Geraint  
Enter'd, the wild lord of the place, °Limours.  
He moving up with pliant courtliness  
Greeted Geraint full face, but stealthily,  
In the mid-warmth of welcome and graspt hand, 280  
Found Enid with the corner of his eye,  
And knew her sitting sad and solitary.  
Then cried Geraint for wine and goodly cheer  
To feed the sudden guest, and sumptuously  
According to his fashion, bade the host 285  
Call in what men soever were his friends,  
And feast with these in honor of their earl;  
'And care not for the cost; the cost is mine.'

And wine and food were brought, and Earl Limours  
Drank till he jested with all ease, and told 290  
Free tales, and °took the word and play'd upon it,  
And made it of two colors; for his talk,  
When wine and free companions kindled him,  
Was wont to glance and sparkle like a gem  
Of fifty facets; thus he moved the prince 295  
To laughter and his comrades to applause.  
Then, when the prince was merry, ask'd Limours,  
'Your leave, my lord, to cross the room, and speak  
To your good damsel there who sits apart,

And seems so lonely ?' ° 'My free leave,' he said ; 300  
'Get her to speak : she doth not speak to me.'  
Then rose Limours, and looking at his feet,  
Like him who tries the bridge he fears may fail,  
Crost and came near, lifted adoring eyes,  
Bow'd to her side and utter'd whisperingly : 305

'Enid, the °pilot star of my lone life,  
Enid, my early and my only love,  
Enid, the loss of whom hath turn'd me wild —  
What chance is this ? how is it I see you here ?  
Ye are in my power at last, are in my power. 310  
Yet fear me not : I call mine own self wild,  
But keep a touch of sweet civility  
Here in the heart of waste and wilderness.  
I thought, but that your father came between,  
In former days you saw me favorably. 315  
And if it were so do not keep it back :  
Make me a little happier : let me know it :  
Owe you me nothing for a life half-lost ?  
Yea, yea, the whole dear debt of all you are.  
And, Enid, you and he, I see with joy, 320  
Ye sit apart, you do not speak to him,  
You come with no attendance, page or maid,  
To serve you — doth he love you as of old ?  
For, call it °lovers' quarrels, yet I know  
Tho' men may °bicker with the things they love, 325

They would not make them laughable in all eyes,  
Not while they loved them; and your wretched dress,  
A wretched insult on you, dumbly speaks  
Your story, that this man loves you no °more.  
Your beauty is not beauty to him now: 330  
A common chance — right well I know it — pall'd —  
For I know men: nor will ye win him back,  
For the man's love once gone never returns.  
But here is one who loves you as of old;  
With more exceeding passion than of old: 335  
Good, speak the word: my followers ring him round:  
He sits unarm'd; I hold a finger up;  
They understand: nay, I do not mean blood;  
Nor need ye look so scared at what I say.  
My malice is no deeper than a moat, 340  
No stronger than a wall: there is the °keep;  
He shall not cross us more; speak but the word:  
Or speak it not; but then by Him that made me  
The one true lover whom you ever own'd,  
I will make use of all the power I have. 345  
O pardon me! the madness of that hour  
When first I parted from thee moves me yet.'

At this the tender sound of his own voice  
And sweet self-pity, or the fancy of it,  
Made his eyes moist; but Enid fear'd his eyes, 350  
Moist as they were, wine-heated from the feast,

And answered with such craft as women use,  
Guilty or guiltless, to stave off a chance  
That breaks upon them perilously, and said :

‘ Earl, if you love me as in former years, 355  
And do not practise on me, come with morn,  
And snatch me from him as by violence ;  
Leave me to-night : I am weary to the death.’

Low at leave-taking, with his brandish’d plume  
Brushing his instep, bow’d the all-amorous earl, 360  
And the stout prince bade him a loud good-night.  
He moving homeward babbled to his men,  
How Enid never loved a man but him,  
Nor cared a °broken egg-shell for her lord.

But Enid left alone with Prince Geraint, 365  
Debating his command of silence given,  
And that she now perforce must violate it,  
Held commune with herself, and while she held  
He fell asleep, and Enid had no heart  
To wake him, but hung o’er him, wholly pleased 370  
To find him yet unwounded after fight,  
And hear him breathing low and equally.  
Anon she rose and, stepping lightly, heap’d  
The pieces of his armor in one place,  
All to be there against a sudden need ; 375  
Then dozed awhile herself, but, overtoil’d

By that day's grief and travel, evermore  
Seem'd catching at a rootless thorn, and then  
Went slipping down horrible precipices,  
And strongly striking out her limbs awoke; 380  
Then thought she heard the wild earl at the door,  
With all his rout of random followers,  
Sound on a dreadful trumpet, summoning her;  
Which was the red cock shouting to the light,  
As the gray dawn stole o'er the dewy world 385  
And glimmer'd on his armor in the room.  
And once again she rose to look at it,  
But touch'd it unawares: jangling, the casque  
Fell, and he started up and stared at her.  
Then breaking his command of silence given, 390  
She told him all that Earl Limours had said,  
Except the passage that he loved her not;  
Nor left untold the craft herself had used,  
But ended with apology so sweet,  
Low-spoken, and of so few words, and seem'd 395  
So justified by that necessity,  
That tho' he thought, 'Was it for him she wept  
In Devon?' he but gave a wrathful groan,  
Saying, 'Your sweet faces make good fellows fools  
And traitors. Call the host and bid him bring 400  
Charger and palfrey.' So she glided out  
Among the heavy breathings of the house,  
And like a household spirit at the walls

Beat, till she woke the sleepers, and return'd;  
Then tending her rough lord, tho' all unask'd, 405  
In silence, did him service as a squire;  
Till issuing arm'd he found the host and cried,  
'Thy reckoning, friend?' and ere he learnt it,  
    'Take  
Five horses and their armors;' and the host,  
°Suddenly honest, answer'd in amaze, 410  
'My lord, I scarce have spent the worth of one!'  
'Ye will be all the wealthier,' said the prince,  
And then to Enid, 'Forward! and to-day  
I charge you, Enid, more especially,  
What thing soever ye may hear, or see, 415  
Or fancy — tho' I count it of small use  
To charge you — that ye speak not but obey.'

And Enid answer'd: 'Yea, my lord, I know  
Your wish and would obey; but, riding first,  
I hear the violent threats you do not hear, 420  
I see the danger which you cannot see:  
Then not to give you warning, that seems hard,  
Almost beyond me; yet I would obey.'

'Yea so,' said he, 'do it: be not too wise;  
Seeing that ye are wedded to a man, 425  
Not all mismated with a yawning clown,  
But one with arms to guard his head and yours,

With eyes to find you out however far,  
And ears to hear you even in his dreams.'

With that he turn'd and look'd as keenly at her 43-  
°As careful robins eye the delver's toil ;  
And that within her which a wanton fool  
Or hasty judger would have call'd her guilt  
Made her cheek burn and either eyelid fall.  
And Geraint look'd and was not satisfied. 435

Then forward by a way which, beaten broad,  
Led from the territory of false Limours  
To the waste earldom of another earl,  
Doorm, whom his shaking vassals call'd the Bull,  
Went Enid with her sullen follower on. 440  
Once she look'd back, and when she saw him ride  
More near by many a rood than yestermorn,  
It wellnigh made her cheerful ; till Geraint,  
Waving an angry hand as who should say,  
'Ye watch me,' sadden'd all her heart again. 445  
But while the sun yet beat a dewy blade,  
The sound of many a heavily-galloping hoof  
Smote on her ear, and turning round she saw  
Dust, and the points of lances °bicker in it.  
Then, not to disobey her lord's behest, 450  
And yet to give him warning, for he rode  
As if he heard not, moving back she held

Her finger up, and pointed to the dust.  
At which the warrior in his obstinacy,  
Because she kept the letter of his word, 455  
Was in a manner pleased, and turning stood.  
And in the moment after, wild Limours,  
Borne on a black horse, like a thunder-cloud  
Whose skirts are loosen'd by the breaking storm,  
Half ridden off with by the thing he rode, 460  
And all in passion uttering a °dry shriek,  
Dash'd on Geraint, who closed with him, and bore  
Down by the length of lance and arm beyond  
The crupper, and so left him stunn'd or dead,  
And overthrew the next that follow'd him, 465  
And blindly rush'd on all the rout behind.  
But at the flash and motion of the man  
They vanish'd panic-stricken, like a shoal  
Of darting fish, that on a summer morn  
Adown the °crystal dykes at Camelot 470  
Come slipping o'er their shadows on the sand,  
But if a man who stands upon the brink  
But lift a shining hand against the sun,  
There is not left the twinkle of a fin  
Betwixt the °cressy islets white in flower; 475  
So, scared but at the motion of the man,  
Fled all the °boon companions of the earl,  
And left him lying in the public way;  
So vanish friendships only made in wine.



Then like a stormy sunlight smiled Geraint, 480  
Who saw the chargers of the two that fell  
Start from their fallen lords and wildly fly,  
Mixt with the flyers. 'Horse and man,' he said,  
'All of one mind and all right-honest friends !  
°Not a hoof left: and I methinks till now 485  
Was honest — paid with horses and with arms ;  
I cannot steal or plunder, no, nor beg :  
And so what say ye, shall we strip him there,  
Your lover ? has your palfrey heart enough  
To bear his armor ? °shall we fast or dine ? 490  
No ? — then do thou, being right honest, pray  
That we may meet the horsemen of Earl Doorm ;  
I too would still be honest.' Thus he said ;  
And sadly gazing on her bridle-reins,  
And answering not one word, she led the way. 495

But as a man to whom a dreadful loss  
Falls in a far land and he knows it not,  
But coming back he learns it, and the loss  
So pains him that he °sickens nigh to death ;  
So fared it with Geraint, who, being prick'd 500  
In combat with the follower of Limours,  
Bled underneath his armor secretly,  
And so rode on, nor told his gentle wife  
What ail'd him, hardly knowing it himself,  
Till his eye darken'd and his helmet wagg'd ; 505

And at a sudden swerving of the road,  
Tho' happily down on a bank of grass,  
The prince, without a word, from his horse fell.

And Enid heard the clashing of his fall,  
Suddenly came, and at his side all pale 510  
Dismounting loosed the fastenings of his arms,  
Nor let her true hand falter, nor blue eye  
Moisten, till she had lighted on his wound,  
And tearing off her veil of faded silk  
Had bared her forehead to the blistering sun, 515  
And swathed the hurt that drain'd her dear lord's life.  
Then, after all was done that hand could do,  
She rested, and her desolation came  
Upon her, and she wept beside the way.

And many past, but none regarded her, 520  
For in that realm of lawless turbulence  
A woman weeping for her murder'd mate  
Was cared as much for as a °summer shower.  
One took him for a victim of Earl Doorm,  
Nor dared to waste a °perilous pity on him: 525  
Another hurrying past, a man-at-arms,  
Rode on a mission to the bandit earl;  
Half whistling and half singing a coarse song,  
He drove the dust against her veilless eyes:  
Another, flying from the wrath of Doorm 530  
Before an ever-fancied arrow, made

The long way °smoke beneath him in his fear ;  
At which her palfrey whinnying lifted heel,  
And scour'd into the coppices and was lost,  
While the great charger stood, grieved like a man. 535

But at the point of noon the huge Earl Doorm,  
Broad-faced with under-fringe of russet beard,  
Bound on a foray, rolling eyes of prey,  
Came riding with a hundred lances up ;  
But ere he came, like one that hails a ship, 540  
Cried out with a big voice, ' What, is he dead ? '  
' No, no, not dead ! ' she answer'd in all haste.  
' Would some of your kind people take him up,  
And bear him hence out of this cruel sun ?  
Most sure an I, quite sure, he is not dead.' 545

Then said Earl Doorm : ' Well, if he be not dead,  
Why wail ye for him thus ? ye seem a child.  
And be he dead, I count you for a fool ;  
Your wailing will not quicken him : dead or not,  
Ye mar a comely face with °idiot tears. 550  
Yet, since the face *is* comely — some of you,  
Here, take him up, and bear him to our hall :  
And if he live, we will have him of our band ;  
And if he die, why earth has earth enough  
To hide him. See ye take the charger too, 555  
A noble one.'

He spake and past away,  
But left two brawny spearmen, who advanced,  
Each growling like a dog, when his good bone  
Seems to be pluck'd at by the village boys  
Who love to vex him eating, and he fears 560  
To lose his bone, and lays his foot upon it,  
Gnawing and growling: so the ruffians growl'd,  
Fearing to lose, and all for a dead man,  
Their chance of booty from the morning's raid,  
Yet raised and laid him on a °litter-bier, 565  
Such as they brought upon their forays out  
For those that might be wounded: laid him on it  
All in the hollow of his shield, and took  
And bore him to the naked hall of Doorm —  
His gentle charger following him unled — 570  
And cast him and the bier in which he lay  
Down on an oaken °settle in the hall,  
And then departed, hot in haste to join  
Their luckier mates, but growling as before,  
And cursing their lost time, and the dead man, 575  
And their own earl, and their own souls and her.  
They might as well have blest her: she was deaf  
To blessing or to cursing save from one.

So for long hours sat Enid by her lord  
There in the naked hall, propping his head, 580  
And chafing his pale hands, and calling to him,

Till at the last he waken'd from his swoon,  
And found his own dear bride propping his head,  
And chafing his faint hands, and calling to him ;  
And felt the warm tears falling on his face, 585  
And said to his own heart, ' She weeps for me ; '  
And yet lay still, and feign'd himself as dead,  
That he might prove her to the uttermost,  
And say to his own heart, ' She weeps for me.'

But in the falling afternoon return'd 590  
The huge Earl Doorm with plunder to the hall.  
His lusty spearmen follow'd him with noise :  
Each hurling down a heap of things that rang  
Against the pavement, cast his lance aside,  
And doff'd his helm ; and then there flutter'd in, 595  
Half-bold, half-frightened, with dilated eyes,  
A tribe of women, dress'd in many hues,  
And mingled with the spearmen ; and Earl Doorm  
Struck with a knife's haft hard against the board,  
And call'd for flesh and wine to feed his °spears. 600  
And men brought in whole hogs and quarter beeves,  
And all the hall was din with steam of flesh ;  
And none spake word, but all sat down at once,  
And ate with tumult in the naked hall,  
Feeding like horses when you hear them feed ; 605  
Till Enid shrank far back into herself,  
To shun the wild ways of the lawless tribe.

But when Earl Doorm had eaten all he would,  
He roll'd his eyes about the hall, and found  
A damsel drooping in a corner of it. 610  
Then he remember'd her, and how she wept;  
And out of her there came a power upon him;  
And rising on the sudden he said: 'Eat!  
I never yet beheld a thing so pale.  
God's curse, it makes me mad to see you weep. 615  
Eat! Look yourself. Good luck had your good man,  
For were I dead who is it would weep for me?  
Sweet lady, never since I first drew breath  
Have I beheld a lily like yourself.  
And so there lived some color in your cheek, 620  
There is not one among my gentlewomen  
Were fit to wear your slipper for a glove.  
But listen to me, and by me be ruled,  
And I will do the thing I have not done,  
For ye shall share my earldom with me, girl, 625  
And we will live like two birds in one nest,  
And I will fetch you forage from all fields,  
For I compel all creatures to my will.'

He spoke: the brawny spearman let his cheek 629  
Bulge with the unswallow'd piece, and turning stared;  
While some, whose souls the °old serpent long had drawn  
Down, °as the worm draws in the wither'd leaf  
And makes it earth, hiss'd each at other's ear

What shall not be recorded — women they,  
Women, or what had been those °gracious things, 635  
But now desired the humbling of their best,  
Yea, would have help'd him to it; and all at once  
They hated her, who took no thought of them,  
But answer'd in a low voice, her meek head yet  
Drooping, 'I pray you of your courtesy, 640  
He being as he is, to let me be.'

She spake so low he hardly heard her speak,  
But like a mighty patron, satisfied  
With what himself had done so graciously,  
Assumed that she had thank'd him, adding, 'Yea, 645  
Eat and be glad, for I account you mine.'

She answer'd meekly, 'How should I be glad  
Henceforth in all the world at anything,  
Until my lord arise and look upon me?'

Here the huge earl cried out upon her talk, 650  
As all but empty heart and weariness  
And sickly nothing; suddenly seized on her,  
And bare her by main violence to the board,  
And thrust the dish before her, crying, 'Eat.'

'No, no,' said Enid, vext, 'I will not eat 655  
Till yonder man upon the bier arise,

And eat with me.' 'Drink, then,' he answer'd. 'Here!' —  
And fill'd a horn with wine and held it to her, —  
'Lo! I, myself, when flush'd with fight, or hot,  
God's curse, with anger — often I myself, 660  
Before I well have drunken, scarce can eat:  
Drink therefore, and the wine will change your will.'

'Not so,' she cried, 'by Heaven, I will not drink  
Till my dear lord arise and bid me do it,  
And drink with me; and if he rise no more, 665  
I will not look at wine until I die.'

At this he turn'd all red and paced his hall,  
Now gnaw'd his under, now his upper lip,  
And coming up close to her, said at last:  
'Girl, for I see ye scorn my courtesies, 670  
Take warning: yonder man is surely dead;  
And I compel all creatures to my will.  
Not eat nor drink? And wherefore wail for one  
Who put your beauty to this flout and scorn  
By dressing it in rags? Amazed am I, 675  
Beholding how ye butt against my wish,  
That I forbear you thus: cross me no more.  
At least put off to please me this poor gown,  
This silken rag, this beggar-woman's °weed:  
I love that beauty should go beautifully; 680  
For see ye not my gentlewomen here,



How gay, how suited to the house of one  
Who loves that beauty should go beautifully ?  
Rise therefore : robe yourself in this : obey.'

He spoke, and one among his gentlewomen 685  
Display'd a splendid silk of foreign loom,  
Where like a ° shoaling sea the lovely blue  
Play'd into green, and thicker down the front  
With jewels than the sward with drops of dew,  
When all night long a cloud clings to the hill, 690  
And with the dawn ascending lets the day  
Strike where it clung : so thickly shone the gems.

But Enid answer'd, harder to be moved  
Than hardest tyrants in their day of power,  
With lifelong injuries burning unavenged, 695  
And now their hour has come ; and Enid said :

'In this poor gown my dear lord found me first,  
And loved me serving in my father's hall ;  
In this poor gown I rode with him to court,  
And there the Queen array'd me like the sun ; 700  
In this poor gown he bade me clothe myself,  
When now we rode upon this fatal quest  
Of honor, where no honor can be gain'd ;  
And this poor gown I will not cast aside  
Until himself arise a living man, 705

And bid me cast it. I have grief enough :  
Pray you be gentle, pray you let me be :  
I never loved, can never love but him :  
Yea, God, I pray you of your gentleness,  
He being as he is, to let me be.'

710

Then strode the brute earl up and down his hall,  
And took his russet beard between his teeth ;  
Last, coming up quite close, and in his mood  
Crying, ' I count it of no more avail,  
Dame, to be gentle than ungentle with you ;  
Take my salute,' unknighly with flat hand,  
However lightly, smote her on the cheek.

715

Then Enid, in her utter helplessness,  
And since she thought, ' He had not dared to do it,  
Except he surely knew my lord was dead,'  
Sent forth a sudden sharp and bitter cry,  
As of a wild thing taken in the trap,  
Which sees the trapper coming thro' the wood.

720

This heard Geraint, and grasping at his sword, —  
It lay beside him in the hollow shield, —  
Made but a single bound, and with a sweep of it  
° Shore thro' the swarthy neck, and like a ball  
The russet-bearded head roll'd on the floor.  
So died Earl Doorm by him he counted dead.

725

And all the men and women in the hall 730  
Rose when they saw the dead man rise, and fled  
Yelling as from a spectre, and the two  
Were left alone together, and he said :

‘Enid, I have used you worse than that dead man,  
Done you more wrong : we both have undergone 735  
That trouble which has left me thrice your own :  
Henceforward I will rather die than doubt.  
And here I lay this penance on myself,  
Not, tho’ mine own ears heard you yestermorn —  
You thought me sleeping, but I heard you say, 740  
I heard you say, that you were no true wife :  
I swear I will not ask your meaning in it :  
I do believe yourself against yourself,  
And will henceforward rather die than doubt.’

And Enid could not say one tender word, 745  
She felt so blunt and stupid at the heart :  
She only pray’d him, ‘Fly, they will return  
And slay you ; fly, your charger is without,  
My palfrey lost.’ ‘Then, Enid, shall you ride  
Behind me.’ ‘Yea,’ said Enid, ‘let us go.’ 750  
And moving out they found the stately horse,  
Who now no more a vassal to the thief,  
But free to stretch his limbs in lawful fight,  
Neigh’d with all gladness as they came, and stoop’d

With a low whinny toward the pair: and she 755  
Kiss'd the white star upon his noble front,  
Glad also; then Geraint upon the horse  
Mounted, and reach'd a hand, and on his foot  
She set her own and climb'd; he turn'd his face  
And kiss'd her climbing, and she cast her arms 760  
About him, and at once they rode away.

°And never yet, since high in Paradise  
O'er the °four rivers the first roses blew,  
Came purer pleasure unto mortal kind  
Than lived thro' her who in that perilous hour 765  
Put hand to hand beneath her husband's heart,  
And felt him hers again: she did not weep,  
But o'er her meek eyes came a °happy mist  
Like that which kept the heart of Eden green  
Before the useful trouble of the rain: 770  
Yet not so misty were her meek blue eyes  
As not to see before them on the path,  
Right in the gateway of the bandit hold,  
A knight of Arthur's court, who laid his lance  
In rest and made as if to fall upon him. 775  
Then, fearing for his hurt and loss of blood,  
She, with her mind all full of what had chanced,  
Shriek'd to the stranger, 'Slay not a dead man!'  
'The voice of Enid,' said the knight; but she,  
Beholding it was Edyrn, son of Nudd, 780

Was moved so much the more, and shriek'd again,  
'O cousin, slay not him who gave you life.'  
And Edyrn moving frankly forward spake:  
'My lord Geraint, I greet you with all love;  
I took you for a bandit knight of Doorm; 785  
And fear not, Enid, I should fall upon him,  
Who love you, prince, with something of the love  
Wherewith we love the Heaven that chastens us.  
For once, when I was up so high in pride  
That I was halfway down the slope to hell, 790  
°By overthrowing me you threw me higher  
Now, made a knight of Arthur's Table Round,  
And since I knew this earl when I myself  
Was half a bandit in my lawless hour,  
I come the mouthpiece of our King to Doorm — 795  
The King is close behind me — bidding him  
Disband himself, and scatter all his powers,  
Submit, and hear the judgment of the King.'

'He hears the judgment of the King of kings,'  
Cried the wan prince; 'and lo, the powers of Doorm 800  
Are scatter'd!' and he pointed to the field,  
Where, huddled here and there on mound and knoll,  
Were men and women staring and aghast,  
While some yet fled; and then he plainlier told  
How the huge earl lay slain within his hall. 805  
But when the knight besought him, 'Follow me,

Prince, to the camp, and in the King's own ear  
Speak what has chanced ; ye surely have endured  
Strange chances here alone ; ' that other flush'd,  
And hung his head, and halted in reply, 810  
Fearing the mild face of the blameless King,  
And after madness acted question ask'd :  
Till Edyrn crying, ' If ye will not go  
To Arthur, then will Arthur come to you,'  
' Enough,' he said, ' I follow,' and they went. 815  
But Enid in their going had two fears,  
One from the bandit scatter'd in the field,  
And one from Edyrn. Every now and then,  
When Edyrn rein'd his charger at her side,  
She shrank a little. In a 'hollow land, 820  
From which old fires have broken, men may fear  
Fresh fire and ruin. He, perceiving, said :

' Fair and dear cousin, you that most had cause  
To fear me, fear no longer, I am changed.  
Yourself were first the blameless cause to make 825  
My nature's prideful sparkle in the blood  
Break into furious flame ; being repulsed  
By Yniol and yourself. I schemed and wrought  
Until I overturn'd him ; then set up —  
'With one main purpose ever at my heart — 830  
My haughty jousts, and took a paramour ;  
Did her mock-honor as the fairest fair,

And, toppling over all antagonism,  
So wax'd in pride that I believed myself  
°Unconquerable, for I was wellnigh mad : 835  
And, but for my main purpose in these jousts,  
I should have slain your father, seized yourself.  
I lived in hope that sometime you would come  
To these my lists with him whom best you loved,  
And there, poor cousin, with your meek blue eyes, 840  
The truest eyes that °ever answer'd Heaven,  
Behold me overturn and trample on him.  
Then, had you cried, or knelt, or pray'd to me,  
I should not less have kill'd him. And you came, —  
But once you came, — and with your own true 845  
eyes  
Beheld the man you loved — I speak as one  
Speaks of a service done him — overthrow  
My proud self, and my purpose three years old,  
And set his foot upon me, and give me life.  
There was I broken down; there was I saved : 850  
Tho' thence I rode all-shamed, hating the life  
He gave me, meaning to be rid of it.  
And all the penance the Queen laid upon me  
Was but to rest awhile within her court;  
Where first as sullen as a beast new-caged, 855  
And waiting to be treated like a wolf,  
Because I knew my deeds were known, I found,  
Instead of scornful pity or pure scorn,

Such fine reserve and noble reticence,  
Manners so kind, yet stately, such a grace 860  
Of tenderest courtesy, that I began  
To glance behind me at my former life,  
And find that it had been the wolf's indeed :  
And oft I talk'd with Dubric, the high saint,  
Who, with mild heat of holy oratory, 865  
Subdued me somewhat to that gentleness  
Which, when it weds with manhood, makes a man.  
And you were often there about the Queen,  
But saw me not, or mark'd not if you saw ;  
Nor did I care or dare to speak with you, 870  
But kept myself aloof till I was changed ;  
And fear not, cousin ; I am changed indeed.'

He spoke, and Enid easily believed,  
Like simple noble natures, credulous  
Of what they long for, good in friend or foe, 875  
There most in those who most have done them ill.  
And when they reach'd the camp the King himself  
Advanced to greet them, and beholding her  
Tho' pale, yet happy, ask'd her not a word,  
But went apart with Elyrn, whom he held 880  
In converse for a little, and return'd,  
And, gravely smiling, lifted her from horse,  
And kiss'd her with all pureness, brother-like,  
And show'd an empty tent allotted her,



And glancing for a minute, till he saw her 885  
Pass into it, turn'd to the prince, and said :

‘ Prince, when of late ye pray’d me for my leave  
To move to your own land and there defend  
Your marches, I was prick’d with some reproof,  
As one that let foul wrong stagnate and be, 890  
By having look’d too much thro’ alien eyes,  
And wrought too long with delegated °hands,  
Not used mine own : but now behold me come  
To cleanse this common sewer of all my realn,  
With Edyrn and with others : have ye look’d 895  
At Edyrn ? have ye seen how nobly changed ?  
This work of his is great and wonderful.  
His very face with change of heart is changed.  
The world will not believe a man repents :  
And this wise world of ours is mainly right. 900  
Full seldom doth a man repent, or use  
Both grace and will to pick the °vicious quitch  
Of blood and custom wholly out of him,  
And make all clean, and plant himself afresh.  
Edyrn has done it, weeding all his heart 905  
As I will weed this land before I go.  
I, therefore, made him of our Table Round,  
Not rashly, but have proved him every way  
One of our noblest, our most valorous,  
Sanest and most obedient : and indeed 910

This work of Edyrn, wrought upon himself  
After a life of violence, seems to me  
A thousand-fold more great and wonderful  
Than if some knight of mine, risking his life,  
My subject with my subjects under him, 915  
Should make an onslaught single on a realm  
Of robbers, tho' he slew them one by one,  
And were himself nigh wounded to the death.'

So spake the King; low bow'd the prince, and felt  
His work was neither great nor wonderful, 920  
And past to Enid's tent; and thither came  
The King's own leech to look into his hurt;  
And Enid tended on him there; and there  
Her constant motion round him, and the breath  
Of her sweet tendence hovering over him, 925  
Fill'd all the genial courses of his blood  
With deeper and with ever deeper love,  
As the Southwest that blowing °Bala lake  
Fills all the sacred Dee. So past the days.

But while Geraint lay healing of his hurt, 930  
The blameless King went forth and cast his eyes  
On each of all whom Uther left in charge  
Long since, to guard the justice of the King:  
He look'd and found them wanting; and as now  
Men weed the °White Horse on the Berkshire hills, 935

To keep him bright and clean as heretofore,  
He rooted out the slothful officer  
Or guilty, which for bribe had wink'd at wrong,  
And in their chairs set up a stronger race  
With hearts and hands, and sent a thousand men 940  
To till the wastes, and moving everywhere  
Clear'd the dark places and let in the law,  
And broke the bandit holds and cleansed the land.

Then, when Geraint was whole again, they past  
With Arthur to Caerleon upon Usk. 945  
There the great Queen once more embraced her friend  
And clothed her in apparel like the day.  
And tho' Geraint could never take again  
That comfort from their converse which he took  
Before the Queen's fair name was breathed upon, 950  
He rested well content that all was well.  
Thence after tarrying for a space they rode,  
And fifty knights rode with them to the shores  
Of Severn, and they past to their own land.  
And there he kept the justice of the King 955  
So vigorously yet mildly that all hearts  
Applauded, and the spiteful whisper died:  
And being ever foremost in the chase,  
And victor at the tilt and tournament,  
They call'd him the great prince and man of men. 960  
But Enid, whom her ladies loved to call

Enid the Fair, a grateful people named  
Enid the Good; and in their halls arose  
The cry of children, Enids and Geraints  
Of times to be; nor did he doubt her more.  
But rested in her fealty till he crown'd  
A happy life with a fair death, and fell  
Against the heathen of the Northern Sea  
In battle, °fighting for the blameless King.

## LANCELOT AND ELAINE

°ELAINE the fair, Elaine the lovable,  
Elaine, the °lily maid of Astolat,  
High in her chamber up a tower to the east  
Guarded the °sacred shield of Lancelot ;  
Which first she placed where morning's earliest ray 5  
Might strike it, and awake her with the gleam ;  
Then fearing rust or °soilure fashion'd for it  
A case of silk, and braided thereupon  
All the devices blazon'd on the shield  
In their own °tinct, and added, of her °wit 10  
A border fantasy of branch and flower,  
And yellow-throated nestling in her nest.  
Nor rested thus content, but day by day,  
Leaving her household and good father, climb'd  
That eastern tower, and entering barr'd her door, 15  
Stript off the case, and read the naked shield,  
Now guess'd a hidden meaning in his arms,  
Now made a pretty history to herself  
Of every dint a sword had beaten in it,  
And every scratch a lance had made upon it, 20  
Conjecturing when and where ; this cut is fresh ;

That ten years back; this dealt him at °Caerlyle;  
 That at Caerleon; this at °Camelot:  
 And ah, God's mercy, what a stroke was<sup>her</sup> there!  
 And here a thrust that might have kill'd, but God 25  
 Broke the strong lance, and roll'd his enemy down,  
 And saved him: so she °lived in fantasy.

How came the lily maid by that good shield  
 Of Lancelot, she that knew not even his name?  
 He left it with her, when he rode to tilt 30  
 For the great diamond in the diamond jousts,  
 Which Arthur had ordain'd, and by that name  
 Had named them, since a diamond was the prize.

For Arthur, long before they crown'd him king,  
 Roving the trackless realms of °Lyonnesse, 35  
 Had found a glen, gray boulder and black °tarn.  
 A horror lived about the tarn, and clave  
 Like its own mists to all the mountain side:  
 For here °two brothers, one a king, had met  
 And fought together; but their names were lost; 40  
 And each had slain his brother at a blow;  
 And down they fell and made the glen abhorr'd:  
 And there they lay till all their bones were bleach'd,  
 And lichen'd into color with the crags:  
 And he that once was king had on a crown 45  
 Of diamonds, one in front and four aside.

And Arthur came, and laboring up the pass,  
All in a misty moonshine, unawares  
Had trodden that crown'd skeleton, and the skull  
Brake from the nape, and from the skull the crown 50  
Roll'd into light, and turning on its rims  
Fled like a glittering rivulet to the tarn :  
And down the °shingly scaur he plunged, and caught,  
And set it on his head, and in his heart  
Heard murmurs, ' Lo, thou likewise shalt be king.' 55

Thereafter, when a king, he had the gems  
Pluck'd from the crown, and show'd them to his  
knights  
Saying : ' These jewels, whereupon I chanced  
°Divinely, are the kingdom's, not the King's —  
For public use : henceforward let there be, 60  
Once every year, a joust for one of these :  
For so by nine years' proof we needs must learn  
Which is our mightiest, and ourselves shall grow  
In use of arms and manhood, till we drive  
The heathen, who, some say, shall rule the land 65  
Hereafter, which God hinder ! ' Thus he spoke :  
And eight years past, eight jousts had been, and  
°still  
Had Lancelot won the diamond of the year,  
With purpose to present them to the Queen  
When all were won ; but, meaning all at once 70

To snare her royal fancy with a boon  
Worth half her realm, had never spoken word.

Now for the central diamond and the last  
And largest, Arthur, holding then his court  
Hard on the river nigh the place which now 75  
Is 'this world's hugest, let proclaim a joust  
At Camelot, and when the time drew nigh  
Spake — for she had been sick — to Guinevere:  
'Are you so sick, my Queen, you cannot move  
To these fair jousts?' 'Yea, lord,' she said, 'ye  
know it.' 80  
'Then will ye miss,' he answer'd, 'the great deeds  
Of Lancelot, and his prowess in the lists,  
A sight ye love to look on.' And the Queen  
Lifted her eyes, and they dwelt languidly  
On Lancelot, where he stood beside the King. 85  
He, thinking that he read her meaning there,  
'Stay with me, I am sick; my love is more  
Than many diamonds,' yielded; and a heart  
Love-loyal to the least wish of the Queen —  
However much he yearn'd to make complete 90  
The tale of diamonds for his destined boon —  
Urged him to speak against the truth, and say,  
'Sir King, mine ancient wound is hardly whole,  
And 'lets me from the saddle;' and the King  
Glanced 'first at him, then her, and went his way. 95  
No sooner gone than suddenly she began:



°To blame, my lord Sir Lancelot, much to blame!  
Why go ye not to these fair jousts? the knights  
Are half of them our enemies, and the crowd  
Will murmur, "Lo the shameless ones, who take 100  
Their pastime now the trustful King is gone!"  
Then Lancelot, °vext at having lied in vain:  
'Are ye so wise? ye were not once so wise,  
My Queen, that summer when ye loved me first.  
Then of the crowd ye took no more account 105  
Than of the °myriad cricket of the mead,  
When its own voice clings to each blade of grass,  
And every voice is nothing. As to knights,  
Them surely can I silence with all ease.  
But now my royal worship is °allow'd 110  
Of all men: many a bard, without offence,  
Has link'd our names together in his lay,  
Lancelot, the flower of bravery, Guinevere,  
The pearl of beauty; and our knights at feast  
Have pledged us in this union, while the King 115  
Would listen smiling. How then? is there more?  
Has Arthur spoken aught? or would yourself,  
Now weary of my service and devoir,  
Henceforth be truer to your faultless lord?'

She broke into a little scornful laugh: 120  
'Arthur, my lord, Arthur, °the faultless King,  
That passionate perfection, my good lord —

But who can gaze upon the sun in heaven ?  
 He never spake word of reproach to me,  
 He never had a glimpse of mine untruth, 125  
 He cares not for me: only here to-day  
 There gleamed a vague suspicion in his eyes :  
 Some meddling rogue has tamper'd with him — else  
 Rapt in this fancy of his Table Round,  
 And swearing men to °vows impossible, 130  
 To make them like himself; but, friend, to me  
 He is all fault who hath no fault at all:  
 For who loves me must have a touch of earth;  
 The low sun makes the color: I am yours,  
 Not Arthur's, as ye know, save by the bond. 135  
 And therefore hear my words: go to the jousts:  
 The tiny-trumpeting gnat can break our dream  
 When sweetest; and the °vermin voices here  
 May buzz so loud — we scorn them, but they sting.'

Then answer'd Lancelot, the chief of knights: 140  
 'And with what face, after my pretext made,  
 Shall I appear, O Queen, at Camelot, I  
 Before a king who honors his own word  
 As if it were his °God's?'

'Yea,' said the Queen,  
 'A moral child without the craft to rule, 145  
 Else had he not lost me: but listen to me,

If I must find you wit: we hear it said  
That men go down before your spear at a touch,  
But knowing you are Lancelot; your great name,  
This conquers: hide it therefore; go unknown: 150  
Win! by this kiss you will: and our true King  
Will then allow your pretext, O my knight,  
As for all glory; for to speak him true,  
Ye know right well, how meek soe'er he seem,  
No keener hunter after glory breathes. 155  
He loves it in his knights more than himself;  
°They prove to him his work: win and return.'

Then got Sir Lancelot suddenly to horse,  
Wroth at himself. Not willing to be known,  
He left the barren-beaten thoroughfare, 160  
Chose the green path that show'd the rarer foot,  
And there among the solitary downs,  
Full often lost in fancy, lost his way;  
Till as he traced a faintly-shadow'd track,  
That all in loops and links among the dales 165  
Ran to the Castle of Astolat, he saw  
Fired from the west, far on a hill, the towers.  
Thither he made, and blew the gateway horn.  
Then came an old, dumb, myriad-wrinkled man,  
Who let him into lodging and disarm'd. 170  
And Lancelot marvell'd at the wordless man;  
And issuing found the Lord of Astolat

With two strong sons, Sir Torre and Sir Lavaine,  
 Moving to meet him in the castle court;  
 And close behind them stept the lily maid 175  
 °Elaine, his daughter: mother of the house  
 There was not. Some light jest among them rose  
 With laughter dying down as the great knight  
 Approach'd them; then the Lord of Astolat:  
 'Whence comest thou, my guest, and by what name 180  
 °Livest between the lips? for by thy state  
 And presence I might guess thee chief of those,  
 After the King, who eat in Arthur's halls.  
 Him have I seen: the rest, his Table Round,  
 Known as they are, to me they are unknown.' 185

Then answer'd Lancelot, the chief of knights:  
 'Known am I, and of Arthur's hall, and known,  
 What I by mere mischance have brought, my shield.  
 But since I go to joust as one unknown  
 At Camelot for the diamond, ask me not; 190  
 Hereafter ye shall know me — and the shield —  
 I pray you lend me one, if such you have,  
 Blank, or at least with some device not mine.'

Then said the Lord of Astolat: 'Here is Torre's:  
 Hurt in his first tilt was my son, Sir Torre; 195  
 And so, God wot, his shield is blank enough.  
 His ye can have.' Then added plain Sir Torre,

‘Yea, since I cannot use it, ye may have it.’  
Here laugh’d the father saying: ‘Fie, Sir Churl,  
Is that an answer for a noble knight? 200  
Allow him! but °Lavaine, my younger here,  
He is so full of lustihood, he will ride,  
Joust for it, and win, and bring it in an hour,  
And set it in this damsel’s golden hair,  
To make her thrice as wilful as before.’ 205

‘Nay, father, nay, good father, shame me not  
Before this noble knight,’ said young Lavaine,  
‘For nothing. Surely I but play’d on Torre:  
He seem’d so sullen, vext he could not go:  
A jest, no more! for, knight, the maiden dreamt 210  
That some one put this diamond in her hand,  
And that it was too slippery to be held,  
And slipt and fell into some pool or stream,  
The castle-well, belike; and then I said  
That *if* I went and *if* I fought and won it— 215  
But all was jest and joke among ourselves—  
Then must she keep it safelier. All was jest.  
But, father, give me leave, and if he will,  
To ride to Camelot with this noble knight:  
Win shall I not, but do my best to win; 220  
Young as I am, yet would I do my best.’

‘So ye will grace me,’ answer’d Lancelot,  
Smiling a moment, ‘with your fellowship

O'er these waste downs whereon I lost myself,  
 Then were I glad of you as guide and friend: 225  
 And you shall win this diamond, — as I hear,  
 It is a fair large diamond, — if ye may,  
 And yield it to this maiden, if ye will.'

'A fair large diamond,' added plain Sir Torre,  
 'Such be for queens, and not for simple maids.' 230  
 Then she, who held her eyes upon the ground,  
 Elaine, and heard her name so tost about,  
 Flush'd slightly at the slight disparagement  
 Before the stranger knight, who, looking at her,  
 Full courtly, yet not falsely, thus return'd: 235  
 'If what is fair be but for what is fair,  
 And only queens are to be counted so,  
 Rash were my judgment then, who deem this maid  
 Might wear as fair a jewel as is on earth,  
 Not violating the bond of like to like.' 240

He spoke and ceased: the lily maid Elaine,  
 Won by the mellow voice before she look'd,  
 Lifted her eyes and read his lineaments.  
 The great and guilty love he bare the Queen,  
 In battle with the love he bare his lord, 245  
 °Had marr'd his face, and mark'd it ere his time.  
 Another sinning on such heights with one,  
 The flower of all the west and all the world,  
 Had been the sleeker for it; but in him  
 His mood was often like a fiend, and rose 250

And drove him into wastes and solitudes  
For agony, who was yet a living soul.  
Marr'd as he was, he seem'd the goodliest man  
That ever among ladies ate in hall,  
And noblest, when she lifted up her eyes. 255  
However marr'd, of more than twice her years,  
Seam'd with an ancient sword-cut on the °cheek,  
And bruised and bronzed, she lifted up her eyes  
And loved him, with that love which was her doom.

Then the great knight, the darling of the court, 260  
Loved of the loveliest, into that rude hall  
Stept with all grace, and not with half disdain  
Hid under grace, as in a smaller time,  
But kindly man moving among his kind :  
Whom they with meats and vintage of their best 265  
And talk and minstrel melody entertain'd.  
And much they ask'd of court and Table Round,  
And ever well and readily answer'd he ;  
But Lancelot, when they °glanced at Guinevere,  
Suddenly speaking of the wordless man, 270  
Heard from the baron that, ten years before,  
The heathen caught and reft him of his tongue.  
'He learnt and warn'd me of their fierce design  
Against my house, and him they caught and maim'd ;  
But I, my sons, and little daughter fled 275  
From bonds or death, and dwelt among the woods

By the great river in a boatman's hut.  
Dull days were those, till our good Arthur broke  
The Pagan yet once more on 'Badon hill.'

‘O there, great lord, doubtless,’ Lavaine said, ‘rapt  
By all the sweet and sudden passion of youth 281  
Toward greatness in its elder, ‘you have fought.  
O, tell us—for we live apart—you know  
Of Arthur’s glorious wars.’ And Lancelot spoke  
And answer’d him at full, as having been 285  
With Arthur in the fight which all day long  
Rang by the white mouth of ‘the violent Glem;  
And in the four loud battles by the shore  
Of Duglas; that on Bassa; then the war  
That thunder’d in and out the gloomy skirts 290  
Of Celidon the forest; and again  
By Castle Gurnion, where the glorious King  
Had on his cuirass worn our Lady’s Head,  
Carved of one emerald centred in a sun  
Of silver rays, that lighten’d as he breathed; 295  
And at Caerleon had he helped his lord,  
When the strong neighings of the wild White Horse  
Set every gilded parapet shuddering;  
And up in Agned-Cathregonion too,  
And down the waste sand-shores of Trath Treroit, 300  
Where many a heathen fell; ‘and on the mount  
Of Badon I myself beheld the King



Charge at the head of all his Table Round,  
And all his legion crying Christ and him,  
And brake them; and I saw him, after, stand 305  
High on a heap of slain, from spur to plume  
Red as the rising sun with heathen blood,  
And seeing me, with a great voice he cried,  
“They are broken, they are broken!” for the King,  
However mild he seems at home, nor cares 310  
For triumph in our mimic wars, the jousts —  
For if his own knight cast him down, he laughs,  
Saying his knights are better men than he —  
Yet in this heathen war the °fire of God  
Fills him: I never saw his like; there lives 315  
No greater leader.’

While he utter’d this,  
Low to her own heart said the lily maid,  
‘Save your great self, fair lord;’ and when he fell  
From talk of war to traits of pleasantry —  
Being mirthful he, but in a stately kind — 320  
She still took note that when the living smile  
Died from his lips, across him came a cloud  
Of melancholy severe, from which again,  
Whenever in her hovering to and fro  
The lily maid had striven °to make him cheer, 325  
There brake a sudden-beaming tenderness  
Of manners and of nature: and she thought

That all was nature, all, perchance, for her.  
 And all night long his face before her lived,  
 As when a painter, poring on a face, 335  
 Divinely thro' all hindrance finds the man  
 Behind it, and so paints him that his face,  
 The shape and color of a mind and life,  
 Lives for his children, ever at its best  
 And fullest; so the face before her lived, 335  
 Dark-splendid, speaking in the silence, full  
 Of noble things, and held her from her sleep,  
 Till 'rathe she rose, half-cheated in the thought  
 She needs must bid farewell to sweet Lavaine.  
 First as in fear, step after step, she stole 340  
 Down the long tower-stairs, hesitating:  
 Anon, she heard Sir Lancelot cry in the court,  
 'This shield, my friend, where is it?' and Lavaine  
 Past inward, as she came from out the tower.  
 There to his proud horse Lancelot turn'd, and smooth'd  
 The glossy shoulder, humming to himself. 345  
 Half-envious of the flattering hand, she drew  
 Nearer and stood. He look'd, and, more amazed  
 Than if seven man had set upon him, saw  
 The maiden standing in the dewy light. 350  
 He had not dream'd she was so beautiful.  
 Then came on him a sort of sacred fear,  
 For silent, tho' he greeted her, she stood  
 'Rapt on his face as if it were a god's.

Suddenly flash'd on her a wild desire 355  
That he should wear her favor at the tilt.  
She braved a riotous heart in asking for it.  
'Fair lord, whose name I know not — noble it is  
I well believe, the noblest — will you wear  
My favor at this tourney?' 'Nay,' said he, 360  
'Fair lady, since I never yet have worn  
Favor of any lady in the lists.  
Such is my wont, as those who know me know.'  
'Yea, so,' she answer'd; 'then in wearing mine  
Needs must be lesser likelihood, noble lord, 365  
That those who know should know you.' And he turn'd  
Her counsel up and down within his mind,  
And found it true, and answer'd: 'True, my child.  
Well, I will wear it: fetch it out to me:  
What is it?' and she told him, 'A red sleeve 370  
Broider'd with pearls,' and brought it: then he bound  
Her token on his helmet, with a smile  
Saying, 'I never yet have done so much  
For any maiden living,' and the blood  
Sprang to her face and fill'd her with delight; 375  
But left her the paler when Lavaine  
Returning brought the yet un-blazon'd shield,  
His brother's; which he gave to Lancelot,  
Who parted with his own to fair Elaine:  
'Do me this grace, my child, to have my shield 380  
In keeping till I come.' 'A grace to me,'

She answer'd, 'twice to-day. I am your squire!'  
 Whereat Lavaine said laughingly: 'Lily maid,  
 For fear our people call you lily maid  
 In earnest, let me bring your color back; 385  
 Once, twice, and thrice: now get you hence to bed.'  
 So kiss'd her, and Sir Lancelot his own hand,  
 And thus they moved away: she staid a minute,  
 Then made a sudden step to the gate, and there —  
 Her bright hair blown about the serious face 390  
 Yet rosy-kindled with her brother's kiss —  
 Paused by the gateway, standing near the shield  
 In silence, while she watch'd their arms far-off  
 Sparkle, until they dipt below the downs.  
 Then to her tower she climb'd and took the shield, 395  
 There kept it, and so lived in fantasy.

Meanwhile the new companions past away  
 Far o'er the long backs of the busfless downs,  
 To where Sir Lancelot knew there lived a knight  
 Not far from Camelot, now for forty years 400  
 °A hermit, who had pray'd, labor'd and pray'd,  
 And ever laboring had scoop'd himself  
 In the white rock a chapel and a hall  
 Of massive columns, like a shore-cliff cave,  
 And cells and chambers: all were fair and dry; 405  
 The green °light from the meadows underneath  
 Struck up and lived along the milky roofs;

And in the meadows tremulous aspen-trees  
And poplars made a °noise of falling showers.  
And thither wending there that night they bode. 410

But when the next day broke from underground,  
And shot red fire and shadows thro' the cave  
They rose, heard mass, broke fast, and rode away.  
Then Lancelot saying, 'Hear, but hold my name  
Hidden, you ride with Lancelot of the Lake,' 415  
Abash'd Lavaine, whose instant reverence,  
Dearer to true young hearts than their own praise,  
But left him leave to stammer, 'Is it indeed?'  
And after muttering, 'The great Lancelot,'  
At last he got his breath and answer'd: 'One, 420  
One have I seen — that other, our liege lord,  
The dread °Pendragon, Britain's King of kings,  
Of whom the people talk mysteriously,  
He will be there — then were I stricken blind  
That minute, I might say that I had seen.' 425

So spake Lavaine, and when they reach'd the lists  
By Camelot in the meadow, let his eyes  
Run thro' the peopled gallery which half round  
°Lay like a rainbow fallen upon the grass,  
Until they found the clear-faced King, who sat 430  
Robed in red samite, easily to be known,  
Since to his crown the golden dragon clung,

And down his robe the dragon writhed in gold,  
 And from the carven-work behind him crept  
 Two dragons gilded, sloping down to make 435  
 Arms for his chair, while all the rest of them  
 Thro' knots and loops and folds innumerable  
 Fled ever thro' the woodwork, till they found  
 The new design wherein they lost themselves,  
 Yet with °all ease, so tender was the work: 440  
 And, in the costly canopy o'er him set  
 Blazed the last diamond of the °nameless king.

Then Lancelot answer'd young Lavaine and said:  
 'Me you call great: mine is the firmer seat,  
 The truer lance: but there is many a youth 445  
 Now °crescent, who will come to all I am  
 And overcome it: and in me there dwells  
 No greatness, save it be some far-off touch  
 Of greatness to know well I am not great:  
 There is the man.' And Lavaine gaped upon him 450  
 As on a thing miraculous, and anon  
 The trumpets blew; and then did either side,  
 They that assail'd, and they that °held the lists,  
 Set lance in rest, strike spur, suddenly move,  
 Meet in the midst, and there so furiously 455  
 Shock that a man afar-off might well perceive,  
 If any man that day were left afield,  
 The hard earth shake, and a low thunder of arms.

And Lancelot 'bode a little, till he saw  
Which were the weaker ; then he hurl'd into it 460  
Against the stronger : little need to speak  
Of Lancelot in his glory ! King, duke, earl,  
Count, baron — whom he smote, he overthrew.

But in the field were Lancelot's kith and kin,  
Ranged with the Table Round that held the lists, 465  
Strong men, and wrathful that a stranger knight  
Should do and almost overdo the deeds  
Of Lancelot ; and one said to the other, ' Lo !  
What is he ? I do not mean the force alone —  
The grace and versatility of the man ! 470  
Is it not Lancelot ? ' ' When has Lancelot worn  
Favor of any lady in the lists ?  
Not such his wont, as we that know him know.'  
' How then ? who then ? ' a fury seized them all,  
A fiery family passion for the name 475  
Of Lancelot, and a glory one with theirs.  
They couch'd their spears and prick'd their steeds, and  
thus,  
Their plumes driven backward by the wind they made  
In moving, all together down upon him  
Bare, 'as a wild wave in the wide North Sea, 480  
Green-glimmering toward the summit, bears, with all  
Its stormy crests that smoke against the skies,  
Down on the bark, and overbears the bark

And him that helms it; so they overbore  
 Sir Lancelot and his charger, and a spear 485  
 Down-glancing lamed the charger, and a spear  
 Prick'd sharply his own cuirass, and the head  
 Pierced thro' his side, and there snapt and remain'd

Then Sir Lavaine did well and worshipfully :  
 He bore a knight of old repute to the earth, 490  
 And brought his horse to Lancelot where he lay.  
 He up the side, sweating with agony, got,  
 But thought to do while he might yet endure,  
 And being lustily holpen by the rest,  
 His party, — tho' it seem'd half-miracle 495  
 To those he fought with, — drave his kith and kin,  
 And all the Table Round that held the lists,  
 Back to the barrier; then the trumpets blew  
 Proclaiming his the prize who wore the sleeve  
 Of scarlet and the pearls; and all the knights, 500  
 His party, cried, ' Advance and take thy prize  
 The diamond; ' but he answer'd : ' Diamond me  
 No diamonds ! for God's love, a little air !  
 Prize me no prizes, for my prize is death !  
 Hence will I, and I charge you, follow me not.' 505

He spoke, and vanish'd suddenly from the field  
 With young Lavaine into the poplar grove.  
 There from his charger down he slid, and sat,



Gasping to Sir Lavaine, 'Draw the lance-head.'  
'Ah, my sweet lord Sir Lancelot,' said Lavaine, 510  
'I dread me, if I draw it, you will die.'  
But he, 'I die already with it: draw —  
'Draw,' — and Lavaine drew, and Sir Lancelot gave  
A marvellous great shriek and ghastly groan,  
And half his blood burst forth, and down he sank 515  
For the pure pain, and wholly swoon'd away.  
Then came the hermit out and bare him in,  
There stanch'd his wound; and there, in daily doubt  
Whether to live or die, for many a week  
Hid from the wild world's rumor by the grove 520  
Of poplars with their noise of falling showers,  
And ever-tremulous aspen-trees, he lay.

But on that day when Lancelot fled the lists,  
His party, knights of utmost North and West,  
Lords of waste marshes, kings of desolate isles, 525  
Came round their great Pendragon, saying to him,  
'Lo, Sire, our knight, thro' whom we won the day,  
Hath gone sore wounded, and hath left his prize  
Untaken, crying that his prize is death.'  
'Heaven hinder,' said the King, 'that such an one, 530  
So great a knight as we have seen to-day —  
He seem'd to me another Lancelot —  
Yea, twenty times I thought him Lancelot —  
He must not pass uncared for. Wherefore rise,

°O Gawain, and ride forth and find the knight. 535  
 Wounded and wearied, needs must he be near.  
 I charge you that you get at once to horse.  
 And, knights and kings, there breathes not **one of you**  
 Will deem this prize of ours is rashly given :  
 His prowess was too wondrous. We will do him 540  
 No customary honor : since the knight  
 Came not to us, of us to claim the prize,  
 Ourselves will send it after. Rise and take  
 This diamond, and deliver it, and return,  
 And bring us where he is, and how he fares, 545  
 And cease not from your quest until ye find.'

So saying, from the carven flower above,  
 To which it made a °restless heart, he took  
 And gave the diamond : then from where he sat  
 At Arthur's right, with smiling face arose, 550  
 With smiling face and frowning heart, a prince  
 In the mid night and flourish of his May,  
 Gawain, surnamed the Courteous, fair and strong.  
 And after Lancelot, Tristram, and Geraint,  
 And Gareth, a good knight, but therewithal 555  
 °Sir Modred's brother, and the child of Lot,  
 Nor often loyal to his word, and now  
 Wroth that the King's command to sally forth  
 In quest of whom he knew not, made him leave  
 The banquet and concourse of knights and kings. 560

So all in wrath he got his horse and went;  
While Arthur to the banquet, dark in mood,  
Past, thinking, 'Is it Lancelot who hath come  
Despite the wound he spake of, all for gain  
Of glory, and hath added wound to wound, 56,  
And ridden away to die?' So fear'd the King,  
And, after two days' 'tarriance there, return'd.  
Then when he saw the Queen, embracing ask'd,  
'Love, are you yet so sick?' 'Nay, lord,' she  
said.

'And where is Lancelot?' Then the Queen amazed,  
'Was he not with you? won he not your prize?' 57  
'Nay, but one like him.' 'Why, that like was  
he.'

And when the King demanded how she knew,  
Said: 'Lord, no sooner had ye parted from us  
Than Lancelot told me of a common talk 575  
That men went down before his spear at a touch,  
But knowing he was Lancelot; his great name  
Conquer'd; and therefore would he hide his name  
From all men, even the King, and to this end  
Had made the pretext of a hindering wound, 580  
That he might joust unknown of all, and learn  
If his old prowess were in aught decay'd;  
And added, "Our true Arthur, when he learns,  
Will well allow my pretext, as for gain  
Of purer glory."'

Then replied the King: 585

‘Far lovelier in our Lancelot had it been,  
In lieu of idly dallying with the truth,  
To have trusted me as he hath trusted thee.  
Surely his King and most familiar friend  
Might well have kept his secret. True, indeed, 590  
Albeit I know my knights fantastical,  
°So fine a fear in our large Lancelot  
Must needs have moved my laughter: now remains  
But little cause for laughter: his own kin —  
Ill news, my Queen, for all who love him, this! — 595  
His kith and kin, not knowing, set upon him;  
So that he went sore wounded from the field.  
Yet good news too; for goodly hopes are mine  
That Lancelot is no more a lonely heart.  
He wore, against his wont, upon his helm 600  
A sleeve of scarlet, broider’d with great pearls,  
Some gentle maiden’s gift.’

‘Yea, lord,’ she said,

‘Thy hopes are mine,’ and saying that, she choked,  
And sharply turn’d about to hide her face,  
Past to her chamber and there flung herself 605  
Down on the great King’s couch, and writhed  
upon it,  
And clench’d her fingers till they bit the palm,  
And shriek’d out ‘°Traitor!’ to the unhearing wall.

Then flash'd into wild tears, and rose again,  
And moved about her palace, proud and pale. 610

Gawain the while thro' all the region round  
Rode with his diamond, wearied of the quest,  
Touch'd at all points except the poplar grove  
And came at last, tho' late, to Astolat;  
Whom glittering in enamell'd arms the maid 615  
Glanced at, and cried, 'What news from Camelot, lord?  
What of the knight with the red sleeve?' 'He won.'  
'I knew it,' she said. 'But parted from the jousts  
Hurt in the side;' whereat she caught her breath;  
Thro' her own side she felt the sharp lance go; 620  
Thereon she smote her hand; wellnigh she swoon'd:  
And, while he gazed wonderingly at her, came  
The Lord of Astolat out, to whom the prince  
Reported who he was, and on what quest  
Sent, that he bore the prize and could not find 625  
The victor, but had ridden at random round  
To seek him, and had wearied of the search.  
To whom the Lord of Astolat: 'Bide with us,  
And ride no more at random, noble prince!  
Here was the knight and here he left a shield; 630  
This will he send or come for: furthermore,  
Our son is with him; we shall hear anon,  
Needs must we hear.' To this the courteous prince  
Accorded with his wonted courtesy,

Courtesy with a touch of traitor in it, 635  
 And staid; and cast his eyes on fair Elaine;  
 Where could be found face daintier? then her shape  
 From forehead down to foot, perfect — again  
 From foot to forehead exquisitely turn'd:  
 'Well — if I bide, lo! this wild flower for me!' 640  
 And oft they met among the garden yews,  
 And there he set himself to play upon her  
 With sallying wit, free flashes from a height  
 Above her, graces of the court, and songs,  
 Sighs, and low smiles, and golden eloquence 645  
 And amorous adulation, till the maid  
 Rebell'd against it, saying to him: 'Prince,  
 O loyal nephew of our noble King,  
 Why ask you not to see the shield he left,  
 Whence you might learn his name? Why slight your  
 King, 650  
 And lose the quest he sent you on, and prove  
 No surer than our falcon yesterday,  
 Who lost the hern we slipt her at, and went  
 To all the winds?' 'Nay by mine head,' said he,  
 'I lose it, as we lose the lark in heaven, 655  
 O damsel, in the light of your blue eyes;  
 But an ye will it let me see the shield.'  
 And when the shield was brought, and Gawain saw  
 Sir Lancelot's azure lions, crown'd with gold,  
 Ramp in the field, he smote his thigh, and mock'd: 660

'Right was the King! our Lancelot! that true man!'  
'And right was I,' she answer'd merrily, 'I,  
Who dream'd my knight the greatest knight of all.'  
'And if I dream'd,' said Gawain, 'that you love  
'This greatest knight, your pardon! lo, ye know it! 665  
Speak therefore: shall I waste myself in vain?'  
Full simple was her answer: 'What know I?  
My brethren have been all my fellowship;  
And I, when often they have talk'd of love,  
Wish'd it had been my mother, for they talk'd, 670  
Meseem'd, of what they knew not; so myself —  
I know not if I know what true love is,  
But if I know, then, if I love not him,  
I know there is none other I can love.'  
'Yea, by God's death,' said he, 'ye love him well, 675  
But would not, knew ye what all others know,  
And whom he loves.' 'So be it,' cried Elaine,  
And lifted her fair face and moved away:  
But he pursued her, calling, 'Stay a little!  
One golden minute's grace! he wore your sleeve: 680  
Would he break faith with one I may not name?  
Must our true man change like a leaf at last?  
Nay — like enow: why then, far be it from me  
To cross our mighty Lancelot in his loves!  
And, damsel, for I deem you know full well 685  
Where your great knight is hidden, let me leave  
My quest with you; the diamond also: here!

For if you love, it will be sweet to give it;  
 And if he love, it will be sweet to have it  
 From your own hand; and whether he love or not, 690  
 A diamond is a diamond. Fare you well  
 A thousand times! — a thousand times farewell!  
 Yet, if he love, and his love hold, we two  
 May meet at court hereafter: there, I think,  
 So ye will learn the courtesies of the court, 695  
 We two shall know each other.'

Then he gave

And slightly kiss'd the hand to which he gave,  
 The diamond, and all wearied of the quest  
 Leapt on his horse, and carolling as he went  
 A true-love ballad, lightly rode away. 700

Thence to the court he past: there told the  
 King  
 What the King knew, 'Sir Lancelot is the knight.'  
 And added, 'Sire, my liege, so much I learnt;  
 But fail'd to find him tho' I rode all round  
 The region: but I lighted on the maid 705  
 Whose sleeve he wore; she loves him; and to  
 her,  
 Deeming our courtesy is the truest law,  
 I gave the diamond: she will render it;  
 For by mine head she knows his hiding-place.'



The seldom-frowning King frown'd, and replied, 716  
'Too courteous truly ! ye shall go no more  
On quest of mine, seeing that ye forget  
Obedience is the courtesy due to kings.'

He spake and parted. Wroth, but all in awe,  
For twenty strokes of the blood, without a word, 715  
Linger'd that other, staring after him ;  
Then shook his hair, strode off, and buzz'd abroad  
About the maid of Astolat, and her love.  
All ears were prick'd at once, all tongues were loosed :  
'The maid of Astolat loves Sir Lancelot, 720  
Sir Lancelot loves the maid of Astolat.'  
Some read the King's face, some the Queen's, and all  
Had marvel what the maid might be, but most  
Predoom'd her as unworthy. One old dame  
Came suddenly on the Queen with the sharp news. 725  
She, that had heard the noise of it before,  
But sorrowing Lancelot should have stoop'd so low,  
'Marr'd her friend's aim with pale tranquillity.  
So ran the tale like fire about the court.  
Fire in dry stubble a nine-days' wonder flared : 730  
Till even the knights at banquet twice or thrice  
Forgot to drink to Lancelot and the Queen,  
And pledging Lancelot and the lily maid  
Smiled at each other, while the Queen, who sat  
With lips severely placid, felt the knot 735

Climb in her throat, and with her feet unseen  
Crush'd the wild passion out against the floor  
Beneath the banquet, where the meats became  
As wormwood, and she hated all who pledged.

But far away the maid in Astolat, 740  
Her guiltless rival, she that ever kept  
The one-day-seen Sir Lancelot in her heart,  
Crept to her father, while he mused alone,  
Sat on his knee, stroked his gray face and said :  
' Father, you call me wilful, and the fault 745  
Is yours who let me have my will, and now,  
Sweet father, will you let me lose my wits ? '  
' Nay,' said he, ' surely.' ' Wherefore, let me hence,'  
She answer'd, ' and find out our dear Lavaine.'  
' Ye will not lose your wits for dear Lavaine : 750  
Bide,' answer'd he : ' we needs must hear anon  
Of him, and of that other.' ' Ay,' she said,  
' And of that other, for I needs must hence  
And find that other, wheresoe'er he be,  
And with my own hand give his diamond to him, 755  
Lest I be found as faithless in the quest  
As yon proud prince who left the quest to me.  
Sweet father, I behold him in my dreams  
Gaunt as it were the skeleton of himself,  
Death-pale, for the lack of gentle maiden's aid. 760  
The gentler-born the maiden, the more bound,  
My father, to be sweet and serviceable

To noble knights in sickness, as ye know,  
When these have worn their tokens : let me hence,  
I pray you.' Then her father nodding said : 765  
'Ay, ay, the diamond: wit ye well, my child,  
Right fain were I to learn this knight were whole,  
Being our greatest : yea, and you must give it —  
And sure I think this fruit is hung too high  
For any mouth to gape for save a queen's — 770  
Nay, I mean nothing : so then, get you gone,  
Being so very wilful you must go.'

Lightly, her suit allow'd, she slipt away,  
And while she made her ready for her ride  
Her father's latest word humm'd in her ear, 775  
'Being so very wilful you must go,'  
And changed itself and echo'd in her heart,  
'Being so very wilful you must die.'  
But she was happy enough and shook it off,  
As we shake off the bee that buzzes at us ; 780  
And in her heart she answer'd it and said,  
'What matter, so I help him back to life ?'  
Then far away with good Sir Torre for guide  
Rode o'er the long backs of the bushless downs  
To Camelot, and before the city gates 785  
Came on her brother with a happy face  
Making a roan horse caper and curvet  
For pleasure all about a field of flowers ;

Whom when she saw, 'Lavaine,' she cried, 'Lavaine,  
 How fares my lord Sir Lancelot?' He amazed, 790  
 'Torre and Elaine! why here? Sir Lancelot!  
 How know ye my lord's name is Lancelot?'  
 But when the maid had told him all her tale,  
 Then turn'd Sir Torre, and being in his moods  
 Left them, and under the strange-statued gate, 795  
 Where Arthur's wars were render'd mystically,  
 Past up the still rich city to his kin,  
 His own far blood, which dwelt at Camelot;  
 And her, Lavaine across the poplar grove  
 Led to the caves: there first she saw the casque 800  
 Of Lancelot on the wall: her scarlet sleeve,  
 Tho' carved and cut, and half the pearls away,  
 Stream'd from it still; and in her heart she laugh'd,  
 Because he had not loosed it from his helm,  
 But meant once more perchance to tourney in it. 805  
 And when they gain'd the cell wherein he slept,  
 His battle-writhen arms and mighty hands  
 Lay naked on the wolf-skin, and a dream  
 Of dragging down his enemy made them move.  
 Then she that saw him lying unsleek, unshorn, 810  
 Gaunt as it were the skeleton of himself,  
 Utter'd a little tender dolorous cry.  
 The sound not wonted in a place so still  
 Woke the sick knight, and while he roll'd his eyes  
 Yet blank from sleep, she started to him, saying, 815

'Your prize the diamond sent you by the King.'

His eyes glisten'd: she fancied, 'Is it for me?'

And when the maid had told him all the tale

Of king and prince, the diamond sent, the quest

Assign'd to her not worthy of it, she knelt

820

Full lowly by the corners of his bed,

And laid the diamond in his open hand.

Her face was near, and as we kiss the child

That does the task assign'd, he kiss'd her face.

At once she slipt like water to the floor.

825

'Alas,' he said, 'your ride hath wearied you.

Rest must you have.' 'No rest for me,' she said;

'Nay, for near you, fair lord, I am at rest.'

What might she mean by that? his large black eyes,

Yet larger thro' his leanness, dwelt upon her,

830

Till all her heart's sad secret blazed itself

In the heart's colors on her simple face;

And Lancelot look'd and was perplex't in mind,

And being weak in body said no more,

But did not love the color; woman's love,

835

Save one, he not regarded, and so turn'd

Sighing, and feign'd a sleep until he slept.

Then rose Elaine and glided thro' the fields,

And past beneath the weirdly-sculptured gates

Far up the dim rich city to her kin;

840

There bode the night: but woke with dawn, and past

Down thro' the dim rich city to the fields,  
 Thence to the cave. So day by day she past  
 In either twilight ghost-like to and fro  
 Gliding, and every day she tended him, 845  
 And likewise many a night; and Lancelot  
 Would, tho' he call'd his wound a little hurt  
 Whereof he should be quickly whole, at times  
 Brain-feverous in his heat and agony, seem  
 Uncourteous, even he: but the meek maid 850  
 Sweetly forebore him ever, being to him  
 Meeker than any child to a rough nurse,  
 Milder than any mother to a sick child,  
 And never woman yet, since man's first fall,  
 Did kindlier unto man, but her deep love 855  
 Upbore her; till the hermit, skill'd in all  
 The simples and the science of that time,  
 Told him that her fine care had saved his life  
 And the sick man forgot her simple blush,  
 Would call her friend and sister, sweet Elaine, 860  
 Would listen for her coming and regret  
 Her parting step, and held her tenderly,  
 And loved her with all love except the love  
 Of man and woman when they love their best,  
 Closest and sweetest, and had died the death 865  
 In any knightly fashion for her sake.  
 And peradventure had he seen her first  
 She might have made this and that other world

Another world for the sick man ; but now  
The shackles of an old love straiten'd him, 370  
°His honor rooted in dishonor stood,  
And faith unfaithful kept him falsely true.°

Yet the great knight in his mid-sickness made  
Full many a holy vow and pure resolve.  
These, as but born of sickness, could not live ; 875  
For when the blood ran lustier in him again,  
Full often the bright image of one face,  
Making a treacherous quiet in his heart,  
Dispersed his resolution like a cloud.  
Then if the maiden, while that ghostly grace 880  
Beam'd on his fancy, spoke, he answer'd not,  
Or short and coldly, and she knew right well  
°What the rough sickness meant, but what this meant  
She knew not, ~~and~~ the sorrow dimm'd her sight,  
And drove her ere her time across the fields 885  
Far into the rich city, where alone  
She murmur'd, ' Vain, in vain : it cannot be.  
He will not love me : how then ? must I die ? '  
Then as a little helpless innocent bird,  
That has but one plain passage of few notes, 890  
Will sing the simple passage o'er and o'er  
For all an April morning, till the ear  
Wearies to hear it, so the simple maid  
Went half the night repeating, ' Must I die ? '

And now to right she turn'd, and now to left, 895  
 And found no ease in turning or in rest ;  
 And 'Him or death,' she mutter'd, 'death or him,'  
 Again and like a °burthen, 'Him or death.'

But when Sir Lancelot's deadly hurt was whole,  
 To Astolat returning rode the three. 900  
 There morn by morn, arraying her sweet self  
 In that wherein she deem'd she look'd her best,  
 She came before Sir Lancelot, for she thought,  
 'If I be loved, these are my festal robes,  
 If not, the °victim's flowers before he fall.' 905  
 And Lancelot ever prest upon the maid  
 That she should ask some goodly gift of him  
 For her own self or hers: 'and do not shun  
 To speak the wish most near to your true heart;  
 Such service have ye done me that I make 910  
 My will of yours, and prince and lord am I  
 In mine own land, and what I will I can.'  
 Then like a ghost she lifted up her face,  
 But like a ghost without the power to speak.  
 And Lancelot saw that she withheld her wish, 915  
 And bode among them yet a little space  
 Till he should learn it; and one morn it chanced  
 He found her in among the garden yews,  
 And said, 'Delay no longer, speak your wish,  
 Seeing I go to-day:' then out'she brake: 920



'Going ? and we shall never see you more.  
And I must die for want of one bold word.'  
'Speak : 'that I live to hear,' he said, 'is yours '  
'Then suddenly and passionately she spoke :  
'I have gone mad. I love you : let me die.' 925  
'Ah, sister,' answer'd Lancelot, 'what is this ?'  
And innocently extending her white arms,  
'Your love,' she said, 'your love — to be your wife.'  
And Lancelot answer'd, 'Had I chosen to wed,  
I had been wedded earlier, sweet Elaine ; 930  
But now there never will be wife of mine.'  
'No, no,' she cried, 'I care not to be wife,  
But to be with you still, to see your face,  
To serve you, and to follow you thro' the world.'  
And Lancelot answer'd : 'Nay, the world, the world,  
All ear and eye, with such a stupid heart 936  
To interpret ear and eye, and such a tongue  
To blare its own interpretation — nay,  
Full ill then should I 'quit your brother's love,  
And your good father's kindness.' And she said 940  
'Not to be with you, not to see your face —  
Alas for me then, my good days are done !'  
'Nay, noble maid,' he answer'd, 'ten times nay.  
This is not love, but love's first flash in youth,  
Most common : yea, I know it of mine own self ; 945  
And you yourself will smile at your own self !  
Hereafter, when you yield your flower of life

To one more fitly yours, not thrice your age.  
 And then will I, for true you are and sweet  
 Beyond mine old belief in womanhood, 950  
 More specially should your good knight be poor,  
 Endow you with broad land and territory  
 Even to the °half my realm beyond the seas,  
 So that would make you happy : furthermore,  
 Even to the death, as tho' ye were my blood, 955  
 In all your quarrels will I be your knight.  
 This will I do, dear damsel, for your sake,  
 And more than this I cannot.'

While he spoke  
 She neither blush'd nor shook, but deathly-pale  
 Stood grasping what was nearest, then replied, 960  
 'Of all this will I nothing' ; and so fell,  
 And thus they bore her swooning to her tower.

Then spake, to whom thro' those black walls of yew  
 Their talk had pierced, her father: 'Ay, a flash,  
 I fear me, that will strike my blossom dead. 965  
 Too courteous are ye, fair Lord Lancelot.  
 I pray you, use some rough discourtesy  
 To blunt or break her passion.'

Lancelot said,  
 'That were °against me: what I can I will ;'  
 And there that day remain'd, and toward even 970

Sent for his shield: full meekly rose the maid,  
Stript off the case, and gave the naked shield;  
Then, when she heard his horse upon the stones,  
Unclasping flung the casement back, and look'd  
Down on his helm, from which her sleeve had gone.  
And Lancelot knew the little clinking sound; 970  
And she by tact of love was well aware  
That Lancelot knew that she was looking at him.  
And yet he glanced not up, nor waved his hand,  
Nor bade farewell, but sadly rode away. 980  
This was the one discourtesy that he used.

So in her tower alone the maiden sat:  
His very shield was gone; only the case,  
Her own poor work, her empty labor, left.  
But still she heard him, still his picture form'd 985  
And grew between her and the pictured wall.  
Then came her father, saying in low tones,  
'Have comfort,' whom she greeted quietly.  
Then came her brethren saying, 'Peace to thee,  
Sweet sister,' whom she answer'd with all calm. 990  
But when they left her to herself again,  
Death, like a friend's voice from a distant field  
Approaching thro' the darkness, call'd; the owls  
Wailing had power upon her, and she mixt  
Her fancies with the fallow-rifted glooms 995  
Of evening and the moanings of the wind.

And in those °days she made a little song,  
And call'd her song 'The Song of Love and Death,'  
And sang it: sweetly could she make and sing.

'Sweet is true love tho' given in vain, in vain; 1000  
And sweet is death who puts an end to pain:  
I know not which is sweeter, no, not I.

'Love, art thou sweet? then bitter death must be:  
Love, thou art bitter; sweet is death to me.  
O Love, if death be sweeter, let me die. 1005

'Sweet love, that seems not made to fade away;  
Sweet death, that seems to make us loveless clay:  
I know not which is sweeter, no, not I.

'I fain would follow love, if that could be;  
I needs must follow death, who calls for me; 1010  
Call and I follow, I follow! let me die.'

High with the last line scaled her voice, and this,  
All in a fiery dawning wild with wind  
That shook her tower, the brothers heard, and  
thought

With shuddering, 'Hark the °Phantom of the house  
That ever shrieks before a death,' and call'd 1016  
The father, and all three in hurry and fear

Not to love me than it is mine to love  
Him of all men who seems to me the highest.' 1070

'Highest?' the father answer'd, echoing 'highest?' —  
He meant to break the passion in her — 'nay,  
Daughter, I know not what you call the highest;  
But this I know, for all the people know it,  
He loves the Queen, and in an open shame: 1075  
And she returns his love in open shame;  
If this be high, what is it to be low?'

Then spake the lily maid of Astolat:  
'Sweet father, all too faint and sick am I  
For anger: these are slanders; never yet 1080  
Was noble man but made ignoble talk.  
He makes no friend who never made a foe.  
But now it is my glory to have loved  
One peerless, without stain: so let me pass,  
My father, howsoe'er I seem to you, 1085  
Not all unhappy, having loved God's best  
And greatest, tho' my love had no return:  
Yet, seeing you desire your child to live,  
Thanks, but you work against your own desire;  
For if I could believe the things you say 1090  
I should but die the sooner; wherefore cease,  
Sweet father, and bid call the °ghostly man  
Hither, and let me °shrive me clean and die.'

So when the ghostly man had come and gone,  
 She, with a face bright as for sin forgiven, 1095  
 Besought Lavaine to write as she devised  
 A letter, word for word; and when he ask'd,  
 'Is it for Lancelot, is it for my dear lord?  
 Then will I bear it gladly;' she replied,  
 'For Lancelot and the Queen and all the world, 1100  
 But I myself must bear it.' Then he wrote  
 The letter she devised; which being writ  
 And folded, 'O sweet father, tender and true,  
 Deny me not,' she said — 'ye never yet  
 Denied my fancies — this, however strange, 1105  
 My latest: lay the letter in my hand  
 A little ere I die, and close the hand  
 Upon it; I shall guard it even in death.  
 And when the heat has gone from out my heart,  
 Then take the little bed on which I died 1110  
 For Lancelot's love, and deck it like the Queen's  
 For richness, and me also like the Queen  
 In all I have of rich, and lay me on it.  
 And let there be prepared a chariot-bier 1115  
 To take me to the river, and a barge  
 Be ready on the river, clothed in black.  
 I go in state to court, to meet the Queen.  
 There surely I shall speak for mine own self,  
 And none of you can speak for me so well.  
 And therefore let our dumb old man alone 1120

Go with me ; he can steer and row, and he  
Will guide me to that palace, to the doors.'

She ceased : her father promised ; whereupon  
She grew so cheerful that they deem'd her death  
Was rather in the fantasy than the blood. 1125  
But ten slow mornings past, and on the **eleventh**  
Her father laid the letter in her hand,  
And closed the hand upon it, and she died.  
So that day there was dole in Astolat.

But when the next sun brake from underground, 1130  
Then, those two brethren slowly with bent brows  
Accompanying, the sad chariot-bier  
Past like a shadow thro' the field, that shone  
Full-summer, 'to that stream whereon the barge,  
Pall'd all its length in blackest samite, lay. 1135  
There sat the lifelong creature of the house,  
Loyal, the dumb old servitor, on deck,  
Winking his eyes, and twisted all his face.  
So those two brethren from the chariot took  
'And on the black decks laid her in her bed 1140  
Set in her hand a lily, o'er her hung  
The silken case with braided blazonings,  
And kiss'd her quiet brows, and saying to her,  
'Sister, farewell forever,' and again,  
'Farewell, sweet sister,' parted all in tears. 1145  
Then rose the dumb old servitor, and the dead,

Oar'd by the dumb, went upward with the flood—  
 In her right hand the lily, in her left  
 The letter — all her bright hair streaming down —  
 And all the coverlid was cloth of gold 115-  
 Drawn to her waist, and she herself in white  
 All but her face, and that clear-featured face  
 Was lovely, for she did not seem as dead,  
 But fast asleep, and lay as tho' she smiled.

That day Sir Lancelot at the palace craved 1155  
 Audience of Guinevere, to give at last  
 The price of half a realm, his costly gift,  
 Half-won and hardly won with bruise and blow,  
 With deaths of others, and almost his own,  
 The nine-years-fought-for diamonds; for he saw 1160  
 One of her house, and sent him to the Queen  
 Bearing his wish, whereto the Queen agreed  
 With such and so unmoved a majesty  
 She might have seem'd her statue, but that he,  
 Low-drooping till he wellnigh kiss'd her feet 1165  
 For loyal awe, saw with a sidelong eye  
 The shadow of some piece of pointed lace,  
 In the Queen's shadow, vibrate on the walls,  
 And parted, laughing in his courtly heart.

All in an oriel on the summer side, 1170  
 Vine-clad, of Arthur's palace toward the stream,  
 They met, and Lancelot kneeling utter'd : ' Queen,



Lady, my liege, in whom I have my joy,  
Take, what I had not won except for you,  
These jewels, and make me happy, making them 1175  
An arinlet for the roundest arm on earth,  
Or necklace for a neck to which the swan's  
Is 'tawnier than her cygnet's: these are words;  
Your beauty is your beauty, and I sin  
In speaking, yet O, grant my worship of it 1180  
Words, as we grant grief tears. Such sin in words,  
Perchance, we both can pardon; but, my Queen,  
I hear of rumors flying thro' your court.  
Our bond, as not the bond of man and wife,  
Should have in it an absoluter trust 1185  
To make up that defect: let rumors be:  
When did not rumors fly? these, as I trust  
That you trust me in your own nobleness,  
I may not well believe that you believe.'

While thus he spoke, half turn'd away, the Queen 1190  
Brake from the vast oriel-embowring vine  
Leaf after leaf, and tore, and cast them off,  
Till all the place whereon she stood was green;  
Then, when he ceased, in one cold passive hand  
Received at once and laid aside the gems 1195  
There on a table near her, and replied:

'It may be I am quicker of belief  
Than you believe me, °Lancelot of the Lake.

Our bond is not the bond of man and wife.  
 This good is in it, whatsoe'er of ill, 1200  
 It can be broken easier. I for you  
 This many a year have done despite and wrong  
 To one whom ever in my heart of hearts  
 I did acknowledge nobler. What are these?  
 Diamonds for me! they had been thrice their worth 1205  
 Being your gift, had you not lost your own.  
 To loyal hearts the value of all gifts  
 Must vary as the giver's. Not for me!  
 °For her! for your new fancy. Only this  
 Grant me, I pray you: have your joys apart. 1210  
 I doubt not that, however changed you keep  
 So much of what is graceful: and myself  
 Would shun to break those bonds of courtesy  
 In which as Arthur's Queen I move and rule;  
 So cannot speak my mind. An end to this! 1215  
 A strange one! yet I take it with Amer.  
 So pray you, add my diamonds to her °pearls;  
 Deck her with these; tell her, she shines me down:  
 An armlet for an arm to which the Queen's  
 Is haggard, or a necklace for a neck 1220  
 O, as much fairer — as a faith once fair  
 Was richer than these diamonds — hers not mine —  
 Nay, by the mother of our Lord himself,  
 Or hers or mine, mine now to work my will —  
 She shall not have them.'

Saying which she seized,  
And, thro' the casemeht standing wide for heat, 1226  
Flung them, and down they flash'd, and smote the  
stream.

Then from the smitten surface flash'd, as it were,  
Diamonds to meet them, and they past away.  
Then while Sir Lancelot leant, in half disdain 1230  
At love, life, all things, on the window ledge,  
Close underneath his eyes, and right across  
Where these had fallen, °slowly past the barge  
Whereon the lily maid of Astolat  
Lay smiling, like a star in blackest night. 1235

But the wild Queen, who saw not, burst away  
To weep and wail in secret; and the barge,  
On to the palace-doorway sliding, paused.  
There two stood arm'd, and kept the door; to whom,  
All up the marble stair, tier over tier, 1240  
Were added mouths that gaped, and eyes that  
ask'd,

'What is it?' but that oarsman's haggard face,  
As hard and still as is °the face that men  
Shape to their fancy's eye from broken rocks  
On some cliff-side, appall'd them, and they said: 1245  
'He is enchanted, cannot speak — and she,  
Look how she sleeps — the Fairy Queen, so fair!  
Yea, but how pale! what are they? flesh and blood?

Or come to take the King to Fairyland ?  
 For some do hold our Arthur cannot die, 1250  
 But that he passes into Fairyland.'

While thus they babbled of the King, the King  
 Came girt with knights: then turned the tongueless  
 man

From the half-face to the full eye, and rose  
 And pointed to the damsel and the doors. 1255  
 So Arthur bade the meek °Sir Percivale  
 And pure °Sir Galahad to uplift the maid ;  
 And reverently they bore her into hall. -  
 Then came the fine Gawain and wonder'd at her,  
 And Lancelot later came and mused at her, 1260  
 And last the Queen herself, and pitied her ;  
 But Arthur spied the letter in her hand,  
 Stoopt, took, brake seal, and read it ; this was all :

° ' Most noble lord, Sir Lancelot of the Lake,  
 I, sometime call'd the maid of Astolat, 1265  
 Come, for you left me taking no farewell,  
 Hither, to take my last farewell of you.  
 I loved you and my love had no return,  
 And therefore my true love has been my death.  
 And therefore to our Lady Guinevere, 1270  
 And to all other ladies, I make moan :  
 Pray for my soul, and yield me burial.

Pray for my soul thou too, Sir Lancelot,  
As thou art a knight peerless.'

Thus he read;

And ever in the reading lords and dames 1275  
Wept, looking often from his face who read  
To hers which lay so silent, and at times,  
So touch'd were they, half-thinking that her lips  
Who had devised the letter moved again.

Then freely spoke Sir Lancelot to them all : 1280  
' My lord liege Arthur, and all ye that hear,  
Know that for this most gentle maiden's death  
Right heavy am I; for good she was and true,  
But loved me with a love beyond all love  
In women, whomsoever I have known. 1285  
Yet to be loved makes not to love again ;  
Not at my years, however it hold in youth.  
I swear by truth and knighthood that I gave  
No cause, not willingly, for such a love.  
To this I call my friends in testimony, 1290  
Her brethren, and her father, who himself  
Besought me to be plain and blunt, and use,  
To break her passion, some discourtesy  
Against my nature : what I could, I did.  
I left her and I bade her no farewell ; 1295  
Tho' had I dreamt the damsel would have died,

I might have put my wits to some rough use,  
And help'd her from herself.'

Then said the Queen —

'Sea was her wrath, yet working after storm :  
'Ye might at least have done her so much grace, 1300  
Fair lord, as would have help'd her from her death.'  
He raised his head, their eyes met and hers fell,  
He adding :

'Queen, she would not be content  
Save that I wedded her, which could not be.  
Then might she follow me thro' the world, she ask'd ; 1305  
It could not be. I told her that her love  
Was but the flash of youth, would darken down,  
To rise hereafter in a stiller flame  
Toward one more worthy of her — then would I, '  
More specially were he she wedded poor, 1310  
Estate them with large land and territory  
In mine own realm beyond the narrow seas,  
To keep them in all joyance : more than this  
I could not ; this she would not, and she died.'

He pausing, Arthur answer'd : 'O my knight, 1315  
It will be to thy worship, as my knight,  
And mine, as head of all our Table Round,  
To see that she be buried worshipfully.'

And, after heaven, on our dull side of death,  
What should be best, if not so pure a love  
Clothed in so pure a loveliness? yet thee  
She fail'd to bind, tho' being, as I think,  
°Unbound as yet, and gentle, as I know.' 1375

And Lancelot answer'd nothing, but he went,  
And at the inrunning of a little brook  
Sat by the river in a cove, and watch'd  
The high reed wave, and lifted up his eyes  
And saw the barge that brought her moving down, 1380  
Far-off, a blot upon the stream, and said  
Low in himself: 'Ah, simple heart and sweet,  
Ye loved me, damsel, surely with a love  
Far tenderer than my Queen's. Pray for thy soul?  
Ay, that will I. Farewell too — now at last — 1385  
Farewell, fair lily. "Jealousy in love?"  
Not rather dead love's harsh heir, jealous pride?  
Queen, if I grant the jealousy as of love,  
May not your crescent fear for name and fame  
Speak, as it waxes, of a love that wanes? 1390  
Why did the King dwell on my name to me?  
Mine own name shames me, seeming a reproach,  
Lancelot, whom the Lady of the Lake  
Caught from his mother's arms — the wondrous one  
Who passes thro' the vision of the night — 1395  
She chanted snatches of mysterious hymns

Heard on the winding waters, eve and morn  
 She kiss'd me saying, "Thou art fair, my child,  
 As a king's son," and often in her arms  
 She bare me, pacing on the dusky mere. 1400  
 Would she had drown'd me in it, where'er it be !  
 For what am I ? what profits me my name  
 Of greatest knight ? I fought for it, and have it :  
 Pleasure to have it, none ; to lose it, pain :  
 Now grown a part of me : but what use in it ? 1405  
 To make men worse by making my sin known ?  
 Or sin seem less, the sinner seeming great ?  
 °Alas for Arthur's greatest knight, a man  
 Not after Arthur's heart ! I needs must break  
 These bonds that so defame me : not without 1410  
 She wills it : would I, if she will'd it ? nay,  
 Who knows ? but if I would not, then may God,  
 I pray him, send a sudden angel down  
 To seize me by the hair and bear me far,  
 And fling me deep in that forgotten mere, 1415  
 Among the tumbled fragments of the hills.'

So groan'd Sir Lancelot in remorseful pain,  
 °Not knowing he should die a holy man.



## THE HOLY GRAIL

FROM noiseful arms, and acts of prowess done  
In tournament or tilt, °Sir Percivale,  
Whom Arthur and his knighthood call'd the Pure,  
Had past into the °silent life of prayer,  
Praise, fast, and alms; and leaving for the °cowl 5  
The helmet in an abbey far away  
From Camelot, there, and not long after, died.

And one, a fellow-monk among the rest,  
Ambrosius, loved him much beyond the rest,  
And honor'd him, and wrought into his heart 10  
A way by love that waken'd love within,  
To answer that which came: and as they sat  
Beneath a °world-old yew-tree, darkening half  
The cloisters, on a gustful April morn  
That puff'd the swaying branches into °smoke 15  
Above them, ere the summer when he died,  
The monk Ambrosius question'd Percivale:

‘O brother, I have seen this yew-tree °smoke  
Spring after spring, for half a hundred years;  
For never have I known the world without. 20

Nor even stray'd beyond °the pale : but thee,  
When first thou camest — such a courtesy  
Spake thro' the limbs and in the voice — I knew  
For one of those who eat in Arthur's hall;  
For good ye are and bad, and like to coins, 25  
Some true, some light, but every one of you  
Stamped with the image of the King ; and now  
Tell me, what drove thee from the Table Round, \*  
My brother ? was it earthly passion crost ?

°Nay,' said the knight ; 'for no such passion mine.  
But the sweet vision of the °Holy Grail 31  
Drove me from all vainglories, rivalries,  
And earthly heats that spring and sparkle out  
Among us in the jousts, while women watch  
Who wins, who falls ; and waste the spiritual  
strength 35  
Within us, better offer'd up to Heaven.'

To whom the monk : 'The Holy Grail ! — I trust  
We are °green in Heaven's eyes ; but here too much  
We moulder — as to things without I mean —  
Yet one of your own knights, a guest of ours, 40  
Told us of this in our °refectory,  
But spake with such a sadness and so low  
We heard not half of what he said. What is it ?  
The phantom of a cup that comes and goes ?'

‘Nay, monk! what phantom?’ answer’d Percivale  
‘The cup, the cup itself, from which our Lord 46  
Drank at the last sad supper with his own.  
This, from the blessed land of °Aromat—  
After the °day of darkness, when the dead  
Went wandering o’er Moriah—the good saint 50  
Arimathæan Joseph, journeying brought  
To °Glastonbury, where the winter thorn  
Blossoms at Christmas, mindful of our Lord.  
And there awhile it bode; and if a man  
Could touch or see it, he was heal’d at once, 55  
By faith, of all his ills. But then the times  
Grew to such evil that the holy cup  
Was caught away to heaven, and disappear’d.’

To whom the monk: ‘From our old books I know  
That Joseph came of old to Glastonbury, 60  
And there the heathen Prince, °Arviragus,  
Gave him an isle of marsh whereon to build;  
And there he built with °wattles from the marsh  
A little lonely church in days of yore,  
For so they say, these books of ours, but seem 65  
Mute of this miracle, far as I have read.  
But who first saw the holy thing to-day?’

‘A woman,’ answer’d Percivale, ‘a nun,  
And one no further off in blood from me

Than sister ; and if ever holy maid  
 With knees of adoration wore the stone,  
 A holy maid ; tho' never maiden glow'd,  
 But that was in her earlier maidenhood,  
 With such a fervent flame of human love,  
 Which, being rudely blunted, glanced and snot  
 Only to holy things ; to prayer and praise  
 She gave herself, to fast and alms. And yet,  
 Nun as she was, the scandal of the Court,  
 Sin against Arthur and the Table Round,  
 And the strange sound of an adulterous race,  
 Across the iron grating of her cell  
 Beat, and she pray'd and fasted all the more.

'And he to whom she told her sins, or what  
 Her all but utter whiteness held for sin,  
 A man wellnigh a hundred winters old,  
 Spake often with her of the Holy Grail,  
 A legend handed down thro' five or six,  
 And each of these a hundred winters old,  
 From our Lord's time. And when King Arthur made  
 His Table Round, and all men's hearts became  
 Clean for a season, surely he had thought  
 That now the Holy Grail would come again;  
 But sin broke out. Ah, Christ, that it would come,  
 And heal the world of all their wickedness!  
 "O Father!" ask'd the maiden, "might it come

## IDYLLS OF THE KING

To me by prayer and fastings ? ” “ Nay,” said he,  
“ I know not, for thy heart is pure as snow.”  
And so she pray’d and fasted, till the sun  
Shone, and the wind blew, thro’ her, and I thought  
She might have risen and floated when I saw her. 100

‘ For on a day she sent to speak with me.  
And when she came to speak, behold her eyes  
Beyond my knowing of them, beautiful,  
Beyond all knowing of them, wonderful,  
Beautiful in the light of holiness ! 105  
And “ O my brother Percivale,” she said,  
“ Sweet brother, I have seen the Holy Grail:  
For, waked at dead of night, I heard a sound  
As of a silver horn from o’er the hills  
Blown, and I thought, ‘ It is not Arthur’s use 110  
To hunt by moonlight ; ’ and the slender sound  
As from a distance beyond distance grew  
Coming upon me — O never harp nor horn,  
Nor augat we blow with breath, or touch with hand,  
Was like that music as it came ; and then 115  
Stream’d thro’ my cell a cold and silver beam,  
And down the long beam stole the Holy Grail,  
“ Rose-red with beatings in it, as if alive,  
Till all the white walls of my cells were dyed  
With rosy colors leaping on the wall ; 120  
And then the music faded, and the Grail

Past, and the beam decay'd, and from the walls  
The rosy quiverings died into the night.

So now the Holy Thing is here again

Among us, brother, fast thou too and pray, 125

And tell thy brother knights to fast and pray,

That so perchance the vision may be seen

By thee and those, and all the world be heal'd."

'Then leaving the pale nun, I spake of this

To all men ; and myself fasted and pray'd 130

Always, and many among us many a week

Fasted and pray'd even to the uttermost,

Expectant of the wonder that would be.

'And one there was among us, ever moved

Among us in white armor, °Galahad. 135

"God make thee good as thou art beautiful!"

Said Arthur, when he dubbed him knight ; and none

In so young youth was ever made a knight

Till Galahad ; and this Galahad, when he heard

My sister's vision, filled me with amaze ; 140

His eyes became so like her own, they seem'd

Hers, and himself her brother more than I.

'Sister or brother none had he ; but some

Call'd him a son of Lancelot, and some said

Begotten by enchantment — chatterers they,

## IDYLLS OF THE KING

Like birds of passage piping up and down,  
That gape for flies — we know not whence they come,  
For when was Lancelot wanderingly lewd ?

‘But she, the wan sweet maiden, shore away  
Clean from her forehead all that wealth of hair 40  
Which made a silken mat-work for her feet;  
And out of this she plaited broad and long  
A strong sword-belt, and wove with silver thread  
And crimson in the belt a strange device,  
A crimson grail within a silver beam ; 155  
And saw the bright boy-knight and bound it on  
him,  
Saying : “ My knight, my love, my knight of heaven,  
O thou, my love, whose love is one with mine,  
I, maiden, round thee, maiden, bind my belt.  
Go forth, for thou shalt see what I have seen, 160  
And break thro’ all, till one °will crown thee king  
Far in the spiritual city : ” and as she spake  
She sent the deathless passion in her eyes  
Thro’ him, and made him hers, and laid her mind  
On him, and °he believed in her belief. 165

‘Then came a year of miracle : O brother,  
In our great hall there stood a °vacant chair,  
Fashion’d by Merlin ere he °past away,  
And carven with strange figures ; and in and out

The figures, like a serpent, ran a scroll 170  
Of letters in a tongue no man could read.  
And Merlin call'd it "the Siege Perilous,"  
Perilous for good and ill; "for there," he said,  
"No man could sit but he should lose himself:"  
And once by misadvertence Merlin sat 175  
In his own chair, and so was lost; but he,  
Galahad, when he heard of Merlin's doom,  
Cried, "If I lose myself, I save myself!"

'Then on a summer night it came to pass,  
While the great banquet lay along the hall, 180  
That Galahad would sit down in Merlin's chair.

'And all at once, as there we sat, we heard  
A cracking and a riving of the roofs,  
And rending, and a blast, and overhead  
Thunder, and in the thunder was a cry. 185  
And in the blast therè smote along the hall  
A beam of light seven times more clear than day;  
And down the long beam stole the Holy Grail  
All over cover'd with a luminous cloud,  
And none might see who bare it, and it past. 190  
But every knight beheld his fellow's face  
As in a glory, and all the knights arose,  
And staring each at other like dumb men  
Stood, till I found a voice and sware a vow.



‘I swear a vow before them all, that I, 195  
Because I had not seen the Grail, would ride  
A twelvemonth and a day in quest of it,  
Until I found and saw it, as the nun  
My sister saw it; and Galahad sware the vow,  
And good Sir Bors, our Lancelot’s cousin, sware, 200  
And Lancelot sware, and many among the knights,  
And Gawain sware, and louder than the rest.’

Then spake the monk Ambrosius, asking him,  
‘What said the King? Did Arthur take the vow?’

‘Nay, for my lord,’ said Percivale, ‘the King 205  
Was not in hall: for early that same day,  
Scaped thro’ a cavern from a bandit hold,  
An outraged maiden sprang into the hall  
Crying on help: for all her shining hair  
Was smear’d with earth, and either milky arm 210  
Red-rent with hooks of bramble; and all she wore  
Torn as a sail that leaves the rope is torn  
In tempest: so the King arose and went  
To smoke the scandalous hive of those wild bees  
That made such honey in his realm. Howbeit 215  
Some little of this marvel he too saw,  
Returning o’er the plain that then began  
To darken under Camelot; whence the King  
Look’d up, calling aloud, “Lo, there! the roofs

Of our great hall are roll'd in thunder-smoke! 220  
Pray Heaven, they be not smitten by the bolt!"  
For dear to Arthur was that hall of ours,  
As having there so oft with all his knights  
Feasted, and as the stateliest under heaven.

‘O brother, had you known our mighty hall, 225  
Which Merlin built for Arthur long ago!  
For all the sacred mount of Camelot,  
And all the dim rich city, roof by roof,  
Tower after tower, spire beyond spire,  
By grove, and garden-lawn, and rushing brook, 230  
Climbs to the mighty hall that Merlin built.  
°And four great zones of sculpture, set betwixt  
With many a mystic symbol, gird the hall:  
And in the lowest beasts are slaying men,  
And in the second men are slaying beasts, 235  
And on the third are warriors, perfect men,  
And on the fourth are men with growing wings,  
And over all one statue in the °mould  
Of Arthur, made by Merlin, with a crown,  
And peak'd wings pointed to the Northern Star. 240  
And eastward fronts the statue, and the crown  
And both the wings are made of gold, and flame  
At sunrise till the people in far fields,  
Wasted so often by the heathen hordes,  
Behold it, crying, “We have still a king.” 245

## IDYLLS OF THE KING

‘And, brother, had you known our hall within,  
Broader and higher than any in all the lands!  
Where twelve great windows blazon Arthur’s wars,  
And all the light that falls upon the board  
Streams thro’ the twelve great battles of our King. 250  
Nay, one there is, and at the eastern end,  
Wealthy with wandering lines of mount and mere,  
°Where Arthur finds the brand Excalibur.  
And also one to the west, and °counter to it,  
And blank: and who shall blazon it? when and how? —  
O, there, perchance, when all our wars are done, 256  
The brand Excalibur will be cast away!

‘So to this hill full quickly rode the King,  
In horror lest the work by Merlin wrought,  
Dreamlike, should on the sudden vanish, wrapt 260  
In unremorseful folds of rolling fire.  
And in he rode, and up I glanced, and saw  
The golden dragon sparkling over all;  
°And many of those who burnt the hold, their arms  
Hack’d, and their foreheads grimed with smoke and  
sear’d, 265  
Follow’d, and in among bright faces, ours,  
Full of the vision, prest: and then the King  
Spake to me, being nearest, “Percivale,” —  
Because the hall was all in tumult — some  
Vowing, and some protesting, — “what is this?” 270

‘O brother, when I told him what had chanced,  
My sister’s vision and the rest, his face  
’Darken’d, as I have seen it more than once,  
When some brave deed seem’d to be done in vain,  
Darken ; and “Woe is me, my knights,” he cried, 275  
“Had I been here, ye had not sworn the vow.”  
Bold was mine answer, “Had thyself been here,  
My King, thou wouldst have sworn.” “Yea, yea,”  
said he,  
“Art thou so bold and hast not seen the Grail ?”

“Nay, lord, I heard the sound, I saw the light, 280  
But since I did not see the holy thing,  
I swear a vow to follow it til I saw.”

‘Then when he ask’d us, knight by knight, if any  
Had seen it, all their answers were as one :  
“Nay, lord, and therefore have we sworn our vows.” 285

“Lo, now,” said Arthur, “have ye seen a cloud ?  
What go ye into the wilderness to see ?”

‘Then Galahad on the sudden, and in a voice  
Shrilling along the hall to Arthur, call’d,  
“But I, Sir Arthur, saw the Holy Grail,  
I saw the Holy Grail and heard a cry —  
‘O Galahad, and O Galahad, follow me.’”

“Ah, Galahad, Galahad,” said the King, “for such  
As thou art is the vision, not for these.  
Thy holy nun and thou have seen a sign — 295  
Holier is none, my Percivale, than she —  
A sign to main this Order which I made  
But ye that follow but the leader’s bell,” —  
Brother, the King was hard upon his knights, —  
“Taliessin is our fullest throat of song, 300  
And one hath sung and all the dumb will sing.  
Lancelot is Lancelot, and hath overborne  
Five knights at once, and every younger knight,  
Unproven, holds himself as Lancelot,  
Till overborne by one, he learns — and ye, 305  
What are ye? Galahads? no, nor Percivales” —  
For thus it pleased the King to range me close  
After Sir Galahad; — “nay,” said he, “but men  
With strength and will to right the wrong’d, of power  
To lay the sudden heads of violence flat, 310  
Knights that in twelve great battles splash’d and dyed  
The strong White Horse in his own heathen blood —  
But one hath seen, and all the blind will see.  
Go, since your vows are sacred, being made:  
Yet — for ye know the cries of all my realm 315  
Pass thro’ this hall — how often, O my knights,  
Your places being vacant at my side,  
This chance of noble deeds will come and go  
Unchallenged, while ye follow wandering fires

Lost in the quagmire! Many of you, yea most, 320  
Return no more: ye think I show myself  
Too dark a prophet: come now, let us meet  
The morrow morn once more in one full field  
Of gracious pastime, that once more the King,  
Before ye leave him for this quest, may count 325  
The yet-unbroken strength of all his knights,  
Rejoicing in that Order which he made."

' So when the sun broke next from underground,  
All the great table of our Arthur closed  
And clash'd in such a tourney and so full, 330  
So many lances broken — never yet  
Had Camelot seen the like since Arthur came;  
And I myself and Galahad, for a strength  
Was in us from the vision, overthrew  
So many knights that all the people cried, 335  
And almost burst the barriers in their heat,  
Shouting, "Sir Galahad and Sir Percivale!"

' But when the next day brake from underground —  
O brother, had you known our Camelot,  
Built by old kings, age after age. so old 340  
The King himself had fears that it would fall,  
So strange, and rich, and dim; for where the roofs  
Totter'd toward each other in the sky,  
Met foreheads all along the street of those

Who watch'd us pass ; and lower, and where the long  
Rich galleries, lady-laden, weigh'd the necks 346  
Of dragons clinging to the crazy walls,  
Thicker than drops from thunder, showers of flowers  
Fell as we past ; and men and boys astride  
°On wyvern, lion, dragon, griffin, swan, 350  
At all the corners, named us each by name,  
Calling " God speed ! " but in the ways below  
The knights and ladies wept, and rich and poor  
Wept, and the King himself could hardly speak  
For grief, and all in middle street the Queen, 355  
Who rode by Lancelot, wail'd and shriek'd aloud,  
" This madness has come on us for our sins."  
So to the °Gate of the Three Queens we came,  
Where Arthur's wars are render'd mystically,  
And thence departed every one his way. 360

° And I was lifted up in heart, and thought  
Of all my late-shown prowess in the lists,  
How my strong lance had beaten down the knights,  
So many and famous names ; and never yet  
Had heaven appear'd so blue, nor earth so green, 365  
For all my blood danced in me, and I knew  
That I should light upon the Holy Grail.

'Thereafter, the dark warning of our King,  
That most of us would follow wandering fires,

Came like a driving gloom across my mind. 370  
Then every evil word I had spoken once,  
And every evil thought I had thought of old,  
And every evil deed I ever did,  
Awoke and cried, "This quest is not for thee."  
And lifting up mine eyes, I found myself 375  
Alone, and in a land of sand and thorns,  
And I was thirsty even unto death;  
And I, too, cried, "This quest is not for thee."

'And on I rode, and when I thought my thirst  
Would slay me, saw deep lawns, and then a brook, 380  
With one sharp rapid, where the crisping white  
Play'd ever back upon the sloping wave  
And took both ear and eye; and o'er the brook  
Were apple-trees, and apples by the brook  
Fallen, and on the lawns. "I will rest here," 385  
I said, "I am not worthy of the quest;"  
But even while I drank the brook, and ate  
The goodly apples, all these things at once  
Fell into dust, and I was left alone  
And thirsting in a land of sand and thorns. 390

'And then behold a woman at a door  
Spinning; and fair the house whereby she sat,  
And kind the woman's eyes and innocent,  
And all her bearing gracious; and she rose



Opening her arms to meet me, as who should say, 393  
"Rest here ;" but when I touch'd her, lo! she, too,  
Fell into dust and nothing, and the house  
Became no better than a broken shed,  
And in it a dead babe ; and also this  
Fell into dust, and I was left alone. 400

' And on I rode, and greater was my thirst  
Then flash'd a yellow gleam across the world,  
And where it smote the plowshare in the field  
The plowman left his plowing and fell down  
Before it ; where it glitter'd on her pail 405  
The milkmaid left her milking, and fell down  
Before it, and I knew not why, but thought  
"The sun is rising," tho' the sun had risen.  
Then was I aware of one that on me moved  
In golden armor with a crown of gold 410  
About a casque all jewels, and his horse  
In golden armor jewelled everywhere :  
And on the splendor came, flashing me blind,  
And seem'd to me the lord of all the world,  
Being so huge. But when I thought he meant 415  
To crush me, moving on me, lo! he, too,  
Open'd his arms to embrace me as he came,  
And up I went and touch'd him, and he, too,  
Fell into dust, and I was left alone  
And wearying in a land of sand and thorns. 420

‘ And I rode on and found a mighty hill,  
And on the top a city wall’d : the spires  
Prick’d with incredible pinnacles into heaven.  
And by the gateway stirr’d a crowd ; and these  
Cried to me climbing, “ Welcome, Percivale !” 425  
Thou mightiest and thou purest among men !”  
And glad was I and clomb, but found at top  
No man, or any voice. And thence I past  
Far thro’ a ruinous city, and I saw  
That man had once dwelt there ; but there I  
found 430  
Only one man of an exceeding age.  
“ Where is that goodly company,” said I,  
“ That so cried out upon me ? ” and he had  
Scarce any voice to answer, and yet gasp’d,  
“ Whence and what art thou ? ” and even as he  
spoke 435  
Fell into dust and disappear’d, and I  
Was left alone once more and cried in grief,  
“ Lo, if I find the Holy Grail itself  
And touch it, it will crumble into dust ! ”

‘ And thence I dropt into a lowly vale, 440  
Low as the hill was high, and where the vale  
Was lowest found a chapel, and thereby  
A holy hermit in a hermitage,  
To whom I told my phantoms, and he said :

“ O son, thou hast not true humility, 445  
The highest virtue, mother of them all;  
For when the Lord of all things made Himself  
Naked of glory for his mortal change,  
‘ Take thou my robe,’ °she said, ‘ for all is thine,’  
And all her form shone forth with sudden light 450  
So that the angels were amazed, and she  
Follow’d Him down, and like a flying star  
Led on the gray-hair’d wisdom of the east;  
But her thou hast not known: for what is this  
Thou thoughtest of thy prowess and thy sins? 455  
Thou hast not lost thyself to save thyself  
As Galahad.” When the hermit made an end,  
In silver armor suddenly Galahad shone  
Before us, and against the chapel door  
Laid lance and enter’d, and we knelt in prayer. 460  
And there the hermit slaked my burning thirst,  
And at the °sacring of the mass I saw  
The holy elements alone; but he,  
“ Saw ye no more? I, Galahad, saw the Grail,  
The Holy Grail, descend upon the shrine: 465  
I saw °the fiery face as of a child  
That smote itself into the bread and went;  
And hither am I come; and never yet  
Hath what thy sister taught me first to see,  
This holy thing, fail’d from my side, nor come 470  
Cover’d, but moving with me night and day,

Fainter by day, but always in the night  
Blood-red, and sliding down the blacken'd marsh  
Blood-red, and on the naked mountain top  
Blood-red, and in the sleeping mere below 475  
Blood-red. And in the strength of this I rode,  
Shattering all evil customs everywhere,  
And past thro' 'Pagan realms, and made them mine,  
And clash'd with Pagan hordes, and bore them down,  
And broke thro' all, and in the strength of this 480  
Come victor. But my time is hard at hand,  
And hence I go; and one will crown me king  
Far in the spiritual city; and come thou, too,  
For thou shalt see the vision when I go."

' While thus he spake, his eye, dwelling on mine, 485  
Drew me, with power upon me, till I grew  
One with him, to believe as he believed.  
Then when the day began to wane, we went.

" There rose a hill that none but man could climb,  
Scarr'd with a hundred wintry water-courses — 490  
Storm at the top, and when we gain'd it, storm  
Round us and death; for every moment glanced  
His silver arms and gloom'd: so quick and thick  
The lightnings here and there to left and right  
Struck, till the dry old trunks about us, dead, 495  
Yea, rotten with a hundred years of death,

Sprang into fire : and at the base we found  
On either hand, as far as eye could see,  
A great black swamp and of an evil smell,  
Part black, part whiten'd with the bones of men, 500  
Not to be crost, save that some ancient king  
Had built a way, where, link'd with many a bridge,  
A thousand piers ran into the great Sea.  
And Galahad fled along them bridge by bridge,  
And every bridge as quickly as he crost 505  
Sprang into fire and vanish'd, tho' I yearn'd  
To follow ; and thrice above him all the heavens  
Open'd and blazed with thunder such as seem'd  
Shoutings of all the sons of God : and first  
At once I saw him far on the great Sea, 510  
In silver-shining armor starry-clear ;  
And o'er his head the Holy Vessel hung  
Clothed in white samite or a luminous cloud.  
And with exceeding swiftness ran the boat,  
If boat it were — I saw not whence it came. 515  
And when the heavens open'd and blazed again  
Roaring, I saw him like a silver star —  
And had he set the sail, or had the boat  
Become a living creature clad with wings?  
And o'er his head the Holy Vessel hung 520  
Redder than any rose, a joy to me,  
For now I knew the veil had been withdrawn.  
Then in a moment when they blazed again

Opening, I saw the least of little stars  
Down on the waste, and straight beyond the star 525  
°I saw the spiritual city and all her spires  
And gateways in a glory like one pearl —  
No larger, tho' the goal of all the saints —  
Strike from the sea ; and from the star there shot  
A rose-red sparkle to the city, and there 530  
Dwelt, and I knew it was the Holy Grail,  
Which never eyes on earth again shall see.  
Then fell the floods of heaven drowning the deep,  
And how my feet recrost the deathful ridge  
No memory in me lives ; but that I touch'd 535  
The chapel-doors at dawn I know ; and thence  
Taking my war-horse from the holy man,  
Glad that no phantom vex't me more, return'd  
To whence I came, the gate of Arthur's wars.'

' O brother,' ask'd Ambrosius, — ' for in sooth 540  
These ancient books — and they would win thee — teem,  
Only I find not there this Holy Grail,  
With miracles and marvels like to these,  
Not all unlike ; which oftentime I read,  
Who read but on my °breviary with ease, 545  
Till my head swims, and then go forth and pass  
Down to the little °thorpe that lies so close,  
And almost plaster'd like a martin's nest  
To these old walls — and mingle with our folk ;

And knowing every honest face of theirs 550  
As well as ever shepherd knew his sheep,  
And every homely secret in their hearts,  
Delight myself with gossip and old wives,  
And ills and aches, and teething, lyings-in,  
And mirthful sayings, children of the place, 555  
That have no meaning half a league away ;  
Or lulling random squabbles when they rise,  
Chafferings and chatterings at the °market-cross,  
Rejoice, °small man, in this small world of mine,  
Yea, even in their hens and in their eggs — 560  
O brother, saving this Sir Galahad,  
Came ye on none but phantoms in your quest,  
No man, no woman ? ’

Then Sir Percivale :

‘ All men, to one so bound by such a vow,  
And women were as phantoms. O, my brother, 565  
Why wilt thou shame me to confess to thee  
How far I falter’d from my quest and vow ?  
For after I had lain so many nights,  
A bed-mate of the snail and eft and snake,  
In grass and burdock, I was changed to wan 570  
And meagre, and the vision had not come ;  
And then I chanced upon a goodly town  
With one great dwelling in the middle of it.  
Thither I made, there was I disarm’d

By maidens each as fair as any flower ; 575  
But when they led me into the hall, behold,  
The princess of that° castle was the one,  
Brother, and that one only, who had ever  
Made my heart leap; for when I moved of old  
A slender page about her father's hall, 580  
And she a slender maiden, all my heart  
Went after her with longing, yet we twain  
Had never kiss'd a kiss or vow'd a vow.  
And now I came upon her once again,  
And one had wedded her, and he was dead, 585  
And all his land and wealth and state were hers.  
And while I tarried, every day she set  
A banquet richer than the day before  
By me, for all her longing and her will  
Was toward me as of old , till one fair morn, 590  
I walking to and fro beside a stream  
That flash'd across her orchard underneath  
Her castle-walls, she stole upon my walk,  
And calling me the greatest of all knights,  
Embraced me, and so kiss'd me the first time, 595  
And gave herself and all her wealth to me.  
Then I remember'd Arthur's warning word,  
That most of us would follow wandering fires,  
And the quest faded in my heart. Anon,  
The °heads of all her people drew to me, 600  
With supplication both of knees and tongue:



“We have heard of thee : thou art our greatest knight,  
Our Lady says it, and we well believe :  
Wed thou our Lady, and rule over us,  
And thou shalt be as Arthur in our land.” 605  
O me, my brother ! but one night my vow  
Burnt me within, so that I rose and fled,  
But wail’d and wept, and hated mine own self,  
And even the holy quest, and all but her,  
Then after I was join’d with Galahad 610  
Cared not for her nor anything upon earth.’

Then said the monk : ‘Poor men, °when yule is cold,  
Must be content to sit by little fires.  
And this am I, so that ye care for me  
Ever so little ; yea, and blest be Heaven 615  
That brought thee here to this poor house of ours  
Where all the brethren are so hard, to warm  
My cold heart with a friend ; but O the pity  
To find thine own first love once more — to hold,  
Hold her a wealthy bride within thine arms, 620  
Or all but hold, and then — cast her aside,  
Foregoing all her sweetness, like a weed !  
For we that want the warmth of double life,  
We that are plagued with dreams of something sweet  
Beyond all sweetness in a life so rich, — 625  
Ah, blessed Lord, I speak too earthly-wise,  
Seeing I never stray’d beyond the cell,

But live like an old badger in his earth,  
With earth about him everywhere, despite  
All fast and penance. Saw ye none beside, 630  
None of your knights?’

‘Yea, so,’ said Percivale:

‘One night my pathway swerving east, I saw  
°The pelican on the casque of our Sir Bors  
All in the middle of the rising moon,  
And toward him spurr’d, and hail’d him, and he me,  
And each made joy of either; then he ask’d: 636  
“Where is he? hast thou seen him — Lancelot? —  
Once,”

Said good Sir Bors, “he dash’d across me — mad,  
And °maddening what he rode; and when I cried,  
‘Ridest thou then so hotly on a quest 640  
So holy?’ Lancelot shouted, ‘Stay me not!  
I have been the sluggard, and I ride apace,  
For now there is a °lion in the way!’  
So vanish’d.”

‘Then Sir Bors had ridden on  
Softly, and sorrowing for our Lancelot, 645  
Because °his former madness, once the talk  
And scandal of our table, had return’d;  
For Lancelot’s kith and kin so worship him  
That ill to him is ill to them, to Bors

Beyond the rest: he well had been content 650  
Not to have seen, so Lancelot might have seen,  
The Holy Cup of healing; and, indeed,  
Being so clouded with his grief and love,  
Small heart was his after the holy quest;  
If God would send the vision, well; if not, 655  
The quest and he were in the hands of Heaven.

‘And then, with small adventure met, Sir Bors  
Rode to the lonest tract of all the realm,  
And found a people there among their crags,  
Our race and blood, a remnant that were left 660  
°Paynim amid their circles, and the stones  
They pitch up straight to heaven; and their wise men  
Were strong in that old magic which can trace  
The wandering of the stars, and scoff’d at him  
And this high quest as at a simple thing, 665  
Told him he follow’d — almost Arthur’s words —  
A mocking fire: “what other fire than he  
Whereby the blood beats, and the blossom blows,  
And the sea rolls, and all the world is warm’d?”  
And when his answer chafed them, the rough crowd,  
Hearing he had a difference with their priests, 671  
Seized him, and bound and plunged him into a cell  
Of great piled stones; and lying bounden there  
In darkness thro’ innumerable hours  
He heard the °hollow-ringing heavens sweep 675

Over him till by miracle — what else? —  
Heavy as it was a great stone slipt and fell,  
Such as no wind could move; and thro' the gap  
Glimmer'd the streaming scud: then came a night  
Still as the day was loud, and through the gap 682  
°The seven clear stars of Arthur's Table Round —  
For, brother, so one night, because they roll  
Thro' such a round in heaven, we named the stars,  
Rejoicing in ourselves and in our King —  
And these, like bright eyes of familiar friends, 685  
In on him shone: "And then to me, to me,"  
Said good Sir Bors, "beyond all hopes of mine,  
Who scarce had pray'd or ask'd it for myself —  
Across the seven clear stars — O grace to me! —  
In color like the fingers of a hand 690  
Before a burning taper, the sweet Grail  
Glided and past, and close upon it peal'd  
A sharp quick thunder." Afterwards, a maid,  
Who kept our holy faith among her kin  
In secret, entering, loosed and let him go.' 695

To whom the monk: 'And I remember now  
That pelican on the casque: Sir Bors it was  
Who spake so low and sadly at our board,  
And mighty reverent at our grace was he:  
A square-set man and honest; and his eyes, 700  
An outdoor sign of all the warmth within,

Smiled with his lips — a smile beneath a cloud,  
But heaven had meant it for a sunny one :  
Ay, ay, Sir Bors, who else ? But when ye reach'd  
The city, found ye all your knights return'd, 705  
Or was there sooth in Arthur's prophecy,  
Tell me, and what said each, and what the King ?'

Then answer'd Percivale : ' And that can I,  
Brother, and truly ; since the living words  
Of so great men as Lancelot and our King 710  
Pass not from door to door and out again,  
But sit within the house. O, when we reach'd  
The city, our horses stumbling as they trode  
On °heaps of ruin, hornless unicorns,  
Crack'd basilisks, and splinter'd cockatrices, 715  
And shatter'd talbots, which had left the stones  
Raw that they fell from, brought us to the hall.

' And there sat Arthur on the dais-throne,  
And those that had gone out upon the quest,  
Wasted and worn, and but a tithe of them, 720  
And those that had not, stood before the King,  
Who, when he saw me, rose and bade me °hail,  
Saying : " A welfare in thine eyes reproves  
Our fear of some disastrous chance for thee  
On hill or plain, at sea or flooding ford. 725  
So fierce a gale made havoc here of late

Among the strange devices of our kings,  
Yea, shook this newer, stronger hall of ours,  
And from the statue Merlin moulded for us  
Half-wrench'd a golden wing; but now — the quest, 730  
This vision — hast thou seen the Holy Cup,  
That Joseph brought of old to Glastonbury ? ”

‘So when I told him all thyself hast heard,  
Ambrosius, and my fresh but fixt resolve  
To pass away into the quiet life, 735  
He answer'd not, but, sharply turning, ask'd  
Of Gawain, ° “Gawain, was this quest for thes ? ”

“Nay, lord,” said Gawain, “not for such as I.  
Therefore I communed with a saintly man,  
Who made me sure the quest was not for me ; 740  
For I was much a-wearied of the quest,  
But found a silk pavilion in a field,  
And merry maidens in it ; and then this gale  
Tore my pavilion from the tenting pin,  
And blew my merry maidens all about 745  
With all discomfort ; yea, and but for this,  
My twelvemonth and a day were pleasant to me.”

‘He ceased ; and Arthur turn'd to whom at first  
He saw not, for Sir Bors, on entering, push'd  
Athwart the throng to Lancelot, caught his hand, 750

Held it, and there, half-hidden by him, stood,  
Until the King espied him, saying to him,  
“Hail, Bors! if ever loyal man and true  
Could see it, thou hast seen the Grail;” and Bors,  
“Ask me not, for I may not speak of it: 755  
I saw it;” and the tears were in his eyes.

“Then there remain’d but Lancelot, for the rest  
Spake but of sundry perils in the storm;  
Perhaps, like° him of Cana in Holy Writ,  
Our Arthur kept his best until the last; 760  
“Thou, too, my Lancelot,” ask’d the King, “my friend,  
Our mightiest, hath this quest avail’d for thee?”

“Our mightiest!” answer’d Lancelot, with a groan;  
“O King!” — and when he paused methought I spied  
A dying fire of madness in his eyes — 765  
“O King, my friend, if friend of thine I be,  
Happier are those that welter in their sin,  
Swine in the mud, that cannot see for slime,  
Slime of the ditch; but in me lived a sin  
So strange, of such a kind, that all of pure, 770  
Noble, and knightly in me twined and clung  
Round that one sin, until the wholesome flower  
And poisonous grew together, each as each,  
Not to be pluck’d asunder; and when thy knights  
Sware, I sware with them only in the hope 775

That could I touch or see the Holy Grail  
They might be pluck'd asunder. Then I spake  
To one most holy saint, who wept and said  
That, save they could be pluck'd asunder, all  
My quest were but in vain; to whom I vow'd 780  
That I would work according as he will'd.  
And forth I went, and while I yearn'd and strove  
To tear the twain asunder in my heart,  
My madness came upon me as of old,  
And whipt me into waste fields far away. 785  
There was I beaten down by little men,  
Mean knights, to whom the moving of my sword  
And shadow of my spear had been enow  
To scare them from me once; and then I came  
All in my folly to the naked shore, 790  
Wide flats, where nothing but coarse grasses grew;  
But such a blast, my king, began to blow,  
So loud a blast along the shore and sea,  
Ye could not hear the waters for the blast,  
Tho' heapt in mounds and ridges all the sea 795  
Drove like a cataract, and all the sand  
Swept like a river, and the clouded heavens  
Were shaken with the motion and the sound.  
And °blackening in the sea-foam sway'd a boat,  
Half-swallow'd in it, anchor'd with a chain; 800  
And in my madness to myself I said,  
'I will embark and I will lose myself,



And in the great sea wash away my sin.'  
I burst the chain, I sprang into the boat.  
Seven days I drove along the dreary deep, 805  
And with me drove the moon and all the stars;  
And the wind fell, and on the seventh night  
I heard the shingle grinding in the surge,  
And felt the boat shock earth, and looking up,  
Behold, the enchanted towers of °Carbonek, 810  
A castle like a rock upon a rock,  
With chasm-like portals open to the sea,  
And steps that met the breaker! There was none  
Stood near it but a lion on each side  
That kept the entry, and the moon was full. 815  
Then from the boat I leapt, and up the stairs,  
There drew my sword. With sudden-flaring manes  
Those two great beasts rose upright like a man,  
Each gript a shoulder, and I stood between,  
And, when I would have smitten them, heard a voice,  
'Doubt not, go forward; if thou doubt, the beasts 821  
Will tear thee piecemeal.' Then with violence  
The sword was dash'd from out my hand, and fell.  
And up into the sounding hall I past;  
But nothing in the sounding hall I saw, 825  
No bench nor table, painting on the wall  
Or shield of knight, only the rounding moon  
Thro' the tall oriel on the rolling sea.  
But always in the quiet house I heard,

Clear as a lark, high o'er me as a lark, 830  
A sweet voice singing in the topmost tower  
To the eastward. Up I climb'd a thousand steps  
With pain ; as in a dream I seem'd to climb  
For ever : at the last I reach'd a door,  
A light was in the °crannies, and I heard, 835  
' Glory and joy and honor to our Lord  
And to the Holy Vessel of the Grail !'  
Then in my madness I essay'd the door ;  
It gave, and thro' a stormy glare, a heat  
As from a seven-times-heated furnace, I, 840  
Blasted and burnt, and blinded as I was,  
With such a fierceness that I swoon'd away —  
O, yet methought I saw the Holy Grail,  
°All pall'd in crimson samite, and around  
Great angels, awful shapes, and wings and eyes ! 845  
And but for all my madness and my sin,  
And then my swooning, I had sworn I saw  
That which I saw ; but what I saw was veil'd  
And cover'd, and this quest was not for me."

' So speaking, and here ceasing, Lancelot left 850  
The hall long silent, till Sir Gawain — nay,  
Brother, I need not tell thee foolish words, —  
A reckless and irreverent knight was he,  
Now bolden'd by the silence of his king, —  
Well, I will tell thee : " O King, my liege," he said,

“Hath Gawain fail’d in any quest of thine ? 856  
When have I stinted stroke in foughten field ?  
But as for thine, my good friend Percivale,  
Thy holy nun and thou have driven men mad,  
Yea, made our mightiest madder than our least. 860  
But by mine eyes and by mine ears I swear,  
I will be °deaf as the blue-eyed cat,  
And thrice as blind as any noonday owl,  
To holy virgins in their ecstasies,  
Henceforward.”

“Deaf,” said the blameless King,  
“Gawain, and blinder unto holy things, 866  
Hope not to make thyself by idle vows,  
Being too blind to have desire to see.  
But if indeed there came a sign from heaven,  
Blessed are Bors, Lancelot, and Percivale, 870  
For those have seen according to their sight.  
For every fiery prophet in old times,  
And all the sacred madness of the bard,  
When God made music thro’ them, could but speak  
His music by the framework and the chord ; 875  
And as ye saw it ye have spoken truth.

“Nay — but thou errest, Lancelot : never yet  
Could all of true and noble in knight and man  
Twine round one sin, whatever it might be,

With such a closeness but apart there grew, 880  
Save that he were the swine thou spakest of,  
Some root of knighthood and pure nobleness:  
Whereto see thou, that it may bear its flower.

“And spake I not too truly, O my knights?  
Was I too dark a prophet when I said 885  
To those who went upon the Holy Quest,  
That most of them would follow wandering fires,  
Lost in the quagmire? — lost to me and gone,  
And left me gazing at a barren board,  
And a lean Order — scarce return'd a tithe — 890  
And out of those to whom the vision came  
My greatest hardly will believe he saw.  
Another hath beheld it afar off,  
And, leaving human wrongs to right themselves,  
Cares but to pass into the silent life. 895  
And one hath had the vision face to face,  
And now his chair desires him here in vain,  
However they may crown him elsewhere.

“And some among you held that if the King  
Had seen the sight he would have sworn the vow;  
Not easily, °seeing that the King must guard 901  
That which he rules, and is but as the hind  
To whom a space of land is given to plow,  
Who may not wander from the allotted field

Before his work be done, but being done, 905  
Let visions of the night or of the day  
Come as they will ; and many a time they come,  
Until this earth he walks on seems not earth,  
This light that strikes his eyeball is not light,  
This air that smites his forehead is not air 910  
But vision — yea, his very hand and foot —  
In moments when he feels he cannot die,  
And knows himself no vision to himself,  
Nor the high God a vision, nor that One  
Who rose again : ye have seen what ye have seen.” 915

‘So spake the King : I knew not all he meant.’

## THE LAST TOURNAMENT

DAGONET, the fool, whom Gawain in his mood  
Had made mock-knight of Arthur's Table Round,  
At Camelot, high above the yellowing woods,  
Danced like a wither'd leaf before the hall.  
And toward him from the hall, with harp in hand,     5  
And from the crown thereof a °carcanet  
Of ruby swaying to and fro, the prize  
Of °Tristram in the jousts of yesterday,  
Came Tristram, saying, ' Why skip ye so, Sir Fool ? '

For Arthur and Sir Lancelot riding once,     10  
Far down beneath a winding wall of rock  
Heard a child wail. A stump of oak half-dead,  
From roots like some black coil of carven snakes,  
Clutch'd at the crag, and started thro' mid air  
Bearing an eagle's nest ; and thro' the tree     15  
Rush'd ever a rainy wind, and thro' the wind  
Pierced ever a child's cry : and crag and tree  
Scaling, Sir Lancelot from the perilous nest,  
This ruby necklace thrice around her neck,  
And all unscarr'd from beak or talon, brought     20  
A maiden babe, which Arthur pitying took,

Then gave it to his Queen to rear. The Queen,  
But coldly acquiescing, in her white arms  
Received, and after loved it tenderly,  
And named it 'Nestling; so forgot herself 25  
A moment, and her cares; till that young life  
Being smitten in mid heaven with mortal cold  
Past from her, and in time the carcanet  
Vext her with plaintive memories of the child:  
So she, delivering it to Arthur, said, 30  
'Take thou the jewels of this dead innocence,  
And make them, an thou wilt, a tourney-prize.'

To whom the King, 'Peace to thine eagle-borne  
Dead nestling, and this honor after death,  
Following thy will! but, O my Queen, I muse 35  
Why ye not wear on arm, or neck, or zone  
Those diamonds that I rescued from the tarn,  
And Lancelot won, methought, for thee to wear.'

'Would rather you had let them fall,' she cried,  
'Plunge and be lost — ill-fated as they were, 40  
A bitterness to me! — ye look amazed,  
Not knowing they were lost as soon as given —  
Slid from my hands when I was leaning out  
Above the river — that unhappy child  
Past in her barge; but rosier luck will go 45  
With these rich jewels, seeing that they came

## THE LAST TOURNAMENT

Not from the skeleton of a brother-slayer,  
But the sweet body of a maiden babe.  
Perchance — who knows ? — the purest of thy knights  
May win them for the purest of my maids.' 50

She ended, and the cry of a great jousts  
With trumpet-blowings ran on all the ways  
From Camelot in among the faded fields  
To furthest towers ; and everywhere the knights  
Arm'd for a day of glory before the King. 55

But on the hither side of that loud morn  
Into the hall stagger'd, his visage ribb'd  
From ear to ear with dogwhip-weals, his nose  
Bridge-broken, one eye out, and one hand off,  
And one with shatter'd fingers dangling lame, 60  
A churl, to whom indignantly the King :

' My churl, for whom Christ died, what evil beast  
Hath drawn his claws athwart thy face ? or fiend ?  
Man was it who marr'd heaven's image in thee thus ? '

Then, sputtering thro' the hedge of splinter'd  
teeth, 65  
Yet strangers to the tongue, and with blunt stump  
°Pitch-blacken'd sawing the air, said the maim'd churl :  
' He took them and he drave them to his tower —



Some hold he was a table-knight of thine —  
A hundred goodly ones — the Red Knight, he — 70  
Lord, I was tending swine, and the Red Knight  
Brake in upon me and drave them to his tower ;  
And when I call'd upon thy name as one  
That doest right by gentle and by churl,  
Maim'd me and maul'd, and would outright have slain,  
Save that he sware me to a message, saying : 76  
“ Tell thou the King and all his liars that I  
Have founded my Round Table in the North,  
And whatsoever his own knights have sworn  
My knights have sworn the counter to it — and say 80  
My tower is full of harlots, like his court,  
But mine are worthier, seeing they profess  
To be none other than themselves — and say  
My knights are all adulterers like his own,  
But mine are truer, seeing they profess 85  
To be none other ; and say his hour is come,  
The heathen are upon him, his long lance  
Broken, and his Excalibur a straw.” ’

Then Arthur turn'd to Kay the seneschal :  
‘ Take thou my churl, and tend him °curiously 90  
Like a king's heir, till all his hurts be whole.  
The heathen — but that ever-climbing wave,  
Hurl'd back again so often in empty foam,  
Hath lain for years at rest — and renegades,

Thieves, bandits, leavings of confusion, whom 95  
The wholesome realm is purged of elsewhere,  
Friends, thro' your manhood and your fealty, — now  
Make their last °head like Satan in the North.  
My younger knights, new-made, in whom your flower  
Waits to be solid fruit of golden deeds, 100  
Move with me toward their quelling, which achieved,  
The loneliest ways are safe from shore to shore.  
But thou, Sir Lancelot, sitting in my place  
Enchair'd to-morrow, arbitrate the field ;  
For wherefore shouldst thou care to mingle with it, 105  
Only to yield my Queen her own again ?  
Speak, Lancelot, thou art silent: is it well ?'

Thereto Sir Lancelot answer'd: 'It is well ;  
Yet better if the King abide, and leave  
The leading of his younger knights to me 110  
Else, for the King has will'd it, it is well.'

Then Arthur rose and Lancelot follow'd him,  
And while they stood without the doors, the King  
Turn'd to him saying: °'Is it then so well ?  
Or mine the blame that oft I seem as he 115  
Of whom was written, °" A sound is in his ears " ?  
The foot that loiters, bidden go, — the glance  
That only seems half-loyal to command, —  
A manner somewhat fallen from reverence —

Or have I dream'd the bearing of our knights      120  
Tells of a manhood ever less and lower ?  
Or whence the fear lest this my realm, uprear'd,  
By noble deeds at one with noble vows,  
From flat confusion and brute violences,  
Reel back into the beast, and be no more ? '      125

He spoke, and taking °all his younger knights,  
Down the slope city rode, and sharply turn'd  
North by the gate. °In her high bower the Queen,  
Working a tapestry, lifted up her head,  
Watch'd her lord pass, and knew not that she  
sigh'd.      130  
Then ran across her memory the strange rhyme  
Of bygone Merlin, ' Where is he who knows ?  
From the great deep to the great deep he goes.'

But when the morning of a tournament,  
By these in earnest those in mockery call'd      135  
The °Tournament of the Dead Innocence,  
Brake with a wet wind blowing, Lancelot,  
Round whose sick head all night, like birds of  
prey,  
The words of Arthur flying shriek'd, arose,  
And down a streetway hung with folds of pure      140  
White samite, and by fountains running wine,  
Where children sat in white with cups of gold,

Moved to the lists, and there, with slow sad steps  
Ascending, fill'd his double-dragon'd chair.

He glanced and saw the stately galleries, 145  
Dame, damsel, each thro' worship of their Queen  
White-robed in honor of the stainless child,  
And some with scatter'd jewels, like a bank  
Of maiden snow mingled with sparks of fire.  
He look'd but once, and vail'd his eyes again. 150

The sudden trumpet sounded as in a dream  
To ears but half-awakened, then one low roll  
Of autumn thunder, and the jousts began ;  
And ever the wind blew, and yellowing leaf,  
And gloom and gleam, and shower and shorn plume 155  
Went down it. Sighing weariedly, as one  
Who sits and gazes on a faded fire,  
When all the goodlier guests are past away,  
Sat their great umpire looking o'er the lists.  
He saw the laws that ruled the tournament 160  
Broken, but spake not ; once, a knight cast down  
Before his throne of arbitration cursed  
The dead babe and the follies of the King ;  
And once the laces of a helmet crack'd,  
And show'd him, like a vermin in its hole, 165  
Modred, a narrow face : anon he heard  
The voice that billow'd round the barriers roar

An ocean-sounding welcome to one knight,  
But newly-enter'd, taller than the rest,  
And armor'd all in forest green, whereon 170  
There tript a hundred tiny silver deer,  
And wearing but a holly-spray for crest,  
With ever-scattering berries, and on shield  
A spear, °a harp, a bugle — Tristram — late  
From over-seas in Brittany return'd, 175  
And marriage with a princess of that realm,  
Isolt the White — °Sir Tristram of the Woods —  
Whom Lancelot knew, had held sometime with pain  
His own against him, and now yearn'd to shake  
The burthen off his heart in one full shock 180  
With Tristram even to death. His strong hands gript  
And dinted the gilt dragons right and left,  
Until he groan'd for wrath — so many of those  
That ware their ladies' colors on the casque  
Drew from before Sir Tristram to the bounds, 185  
And there with gibes and flickering mockeries  
Stood, while he mutter'd, 'Craven crests! O shame!  
What faith have these in whom they swear to love?  
The glory of our Round Table is no more.'

So Tristram won, and Lancelot gave, the gems, 190  
Not speaking other word than, 'Hast thou won?  
Art thou the purest, brother? See, the hand  
Wherewith thou takest this °is red!' to whom

Tristram, half plagued by Lancelot's languorous mood,  
Made answer: 'Ay, but wherefore toss me this      195  
Like a dry bone cast to some hungry hound?  
Let be thy fair Queen's fantasy. Strength of heart  
And might of limb, but mainly use and skill,  
Are winners in this pastime of our King.  
My hand — belike the lance hath dript upon it —      200  
No blood of mine, I trow; but O chief knight,  
Right arm of Arthur in the battle-field,  
Great brother, thou nor I have made the world;  
Be happy in thy fair Queen as I in mine.'

And Tristram round the gallery made his horse      205  
°Caracole; then bow'd his homage, bluntly saying,  
'Fair damsels, each to him who worships each  
Sole Queen of Beauty and of love, behold  
This day my Queen of Beauty is not here.'  
And most of these were mute, some anger'd, one      210  
Murmuring, 'All court'sy is dead,' and one,  
'The glory of our Round Table is no more.'

°Then fell thick rain, plume droopt and mantle hung,  
And pettish cries awoke, and the wan day  
Went glooming down in wet and weariness;      215  
But under her black brows a swarthy one  
Laugh'd shrilly, crying: 'Praise the patient saints,  
Our one white day of Innocence hath past,

Tho' somewhat draggled at the skirt. So be it.  
The snowdrop only, flowering thro' the year, 220  
Would make the world as blank as winter-tide.  
Come — let us gladden their sad eyes, our Queen's  
And Lancelot's, at this night's solemnity  
With all the kindlier colors of the field.'

So dame and damsel glitter'd at the feast 225  
Variously gay, °for he that tells the tale  
Liken'd them, saying, as when an hour of cold  
Falls on the mountain in midsummer snows,  
And all the purple slopes of mountain flowers  
Pass under white, till the warm hour returns 230  
With veer of wind and all are flowers again,  
So dame and damsel cast the simple white,  
And glowing in all colors, the live grass,  
°Rose-Campion, bluebell, kingcup, poppy, glanced  
About the revels, and with mirth so loud 235  
Beyond all use, that, half-amazed, the Queen,  
And wroth at Tristram and the lawless jousts,  
Brake up their sports, then slowly to her bower  
Parted, and in her bosom pain was lord.

°And little Dagonet on the morrow morn, 240  
High over all the yellowing autumn-tide,  
Danced like a wither'd leaf before the hall  
Then Tristram saying, 'Why skip ye so, Sir Fool?'

Wheel'd round on either heel, Dagonet replied,  
'Belike for lack of wiser company ; 245  
Or being fool, and seeing too much wit  
Makes the world rotten, why, belike I skip  
To know myself the wisest knight of all.'  
'Ay, fool,' said Tristram, 'but 't is eating dry  
To dance without a catch, a roundelay 250  
To dance to.' Then he twangled on his harp,  
And while he twangled little Dagonet stood  
Quiet as any water-sodden log  
Stay'd in the wandering warble of a brook;  
But when the twangling ended, skipt again ; 255  
And being ask'd, 'Why skipt ye not, Sir Fool ?'  
Made answer, 'I had liefer twenty years  
Skip to the °broken music of my brains  
Than any broken music thou canst make.'  
Then Tristram, waiting for the quip to come, 260  
'Good now, what music have I broken, fool ?'  
And little Dagonet, skipping, 'Arthur, the King's;  
For when thou playest that air with Queen Isolt,  
Thou makest broken music with thy bride,  
Her daintier namesake down in Brittany — 265  
And so thou breakest Arthur's music too.'  
'Save for that broken music in thy brains,  
Sir Fool,' said Tristram, 'I would break thy head.  
Fool, I came late, the heathen wars were o'er,  
The life had flown, we sware but by the shell — 270



I am but a fool to reason with a fool —  
Come, thou art crabb'd and sour; but lean me down,  
Sir Dagonet, one of thy long asses' ears,  
And harken if my music be not true.

“Free love — free field — we love but while we may :  
The woods are hush'd, their music is no more ;      276  
The leaf is dead, the yearning past away.  
New leaf, new life — the days of frost are o'er ;  
New life, new love, to suit the newer day ;  
New loves are sweet as those that went before :      280  
Free love — free field — we love but while we may.”

‘Ye might have moved slow-measure to my tune,  
Not stood stock-still. I made it in the woods,  
And heard it ring as true as tested gold.’

But Dagonet with one foot poised in his hand :      285  
‘Friend, did ye mark that fountain yesterday,  
Made to run wine ? — but this had run itself  
All out like a long life to a sour end —  
And them that round it sat with golden cups  
To hand the wine to whosoever came —      290  
The twelve small °damosels white as Innocence,  
In honor of poor Innocence the babe,  
Who left the gems which Innocence the Queen  
Lent to the King, and Innocence the King

Gave for a prize — and one of those white slips 295  
Handed her cup and piped, the pretty one,  
“Drink, drink, Sir Fool,” and thereupon I drank,  
Spat — pish — the cup was gold, the draught was mud.’

And Tristram: ‘Was it muddier than thy gibes ?  
Is all the laughter gone dead out of thee ? — 300  
Not marking how the knighthood mock thee, fool —  
“Fear God : honor the King — his one true knight —  
Sole follower of the vows” — for here be they  
Who knew thee swine enow before I came,  
°Smuttier than blasted grain : but when the King 305  
Had made thee fool, thy vanity so shot up  
It frightened all free fool from out thy heart ;  
Which left thee less than fool, and less than swine,  
A naked aught — yet swine I hold thee still,  
For I have flung thee pearls and find thee swine.’ 310

And little Dagonet mincing with his feet :  
‘Knight, an ye fling those rubies round my neck  
In lieu of hers, I’ll hold thou hast some touch  
Of music, since I care not for thy pearls.  
Swine ? I have wallow’d, I have wash’d — the  
world 315  
Is flesh and shadow — I have had my day.  
The dirty nurse, Experience, in her kind  
Hath foul’d me — an I wallow’d, then I wash’d —

I have had my day and my philosophies —  
And thank the Lord I am King Arthur's fool. 320  
Swine, say ye? swine, goats, asses, rams, and geese  
Troop'd round a °Paynim harper once, who thrumm'd  
On such a wire as musically as thou  
Some such fine song — but never a king's fool.'

And Tristram, 'Then were swine, goats, asses,  
geese 325  
The wiser fools, seeing thy Paynim bard  
Had such a mastery of his mystery  
That he could harp his wife up out of hell.'

Then Dagonet, turning on the ball of his foot,  
'And whither harp'st thou thine? down! and thy-  
self 330  
Down! and two more: a helpful harper thou,  
That harpest downward! Dost thou know the star  
We call the Harp of Arthur up in heaven?'

And Tristram, 'Ay, Sir Fool, for when our King  
Was victor wellnigh day by day, the knights, 335  
Glorying in each new glory, set his name  
High on all hills and in the signs of heaven.'

And Dagonet answer'd: 'Ay, and when the land  
Was freed, and the Queen false, ye set yourself  
To babble about him, all to show your wit — 340

And whether he were king by courtesy,  
Or king by right — and so went harping down  
°The black king's highway, got so far and grew  
So witty that ye play'd at ducks and drakes  
With Arthur's vows on the great lake of fire. 345  
Tuwhoo! do ye see it? do ye see the star?'

'Nay, fool,' said Tristram, 'not in open day.'  
And Dagonet; 'Nay, nor will; I see it and hear.  
It makes a silent music up in heaven,  
And I and Arthur and the angels hear, 350  
And then we skip.' 'Lo, fool,' he said, 'ye talk  
Fool's treason: is the King thy brother fool?'  
Then little Dagonet clapt his hands and shrill'd:  
'Ay, ay, my brother fool, the king of fools!  
Conceits himself as God that he can make 355  
Figs out of thistles, silk from bristles, milk  
From °burning spurge, honey from hornet-combs,  
And men from beasts — Long live the king of fools!'

And down the city Dagonet danced away;  
But thro' the slowly-mellowing avenues 360  
And solitary passes of the wood  
Rode Tristram toward Lyonnesse and the west.  
Before him fled the face of Queen Isolt  
With ruby-circled neck, but evermore  
Past, as a rustle or twitter in the wood 365

Made dull his inner, keen his outer eye  
For all that walk'd, or crept, or perch'd, or flew.  
Anon the face, as, when a gust hath blown,  
Unruffling waters re-collect the shape  
Of one that in them sees himself, return'd; 37κ  
But at the °slot or fewmets of a deer,  
Or even a fallen feather, vanish'd again.

So on for all that day from °lawn to lawn  
Thro' many a league-long bower he rode. At length  
A lodge of intertwisted beechen-boughs, 37λ  
Furze-cramm'd and bracken-rooft, the which himself  
Built for a summer day with Queen Isolt  
Against a shower, dark in the golden grove  
Appearing, sent his fancy back to where  
She lived a moon in that low lodge with him; 38α  
Till Mark her lord had past, the Cornish King,  
With six or seven, when Tristram was away,  
And snatch'd her thence, yet, dreading worse than  
shame  
Her warrior Tristram, spake not any word  
But bode his hour, devising wretchedness. 38β

And now that desert lodge to Tristram lookt  
So sweet that, halting, in he past and sank  
Down on a drift of foliage random-blown;  
But could not rest for musing how to smooth

And sleek his marriage over to the queen. 390  
Perchance in lone Tintagil far from all  
The °tonguesters of the court she had not heard.  
But then what folly had sent him over-seas  
After she left him lonely here ? a name ?  
Was it the name of one in Brittany, 395  
Isolt, the daughter of the king ? ‘Isolt  
Of the White Hands’ they call’d her: the sweet  
name  
Allured him first, and then the maid herself,  
Who served him well with those white hands of hers,  
And loved him well, until himself had thought 400  
He loved her also, wedded easily,  
But left her all as easily, and return’d.  
The black-blue Irish hair and Irish eyes  
Had drawn him home — what marvel ? then he laid  
His brows upon the drifted leaf and dream’d. 405

He seem’d to pace the strand of Brittany  
Between Isolt of Britain and his bride,  
And show’d them both the ruby-chain, and both  
Began to struggle for it, till his queen  
Graspt it so hard that all her hand was red. 410  
Then cried the Breton, ‘ Look, her hand is red !  
These be no rubies, this is frozen blood,  
And melts within her hand — her hand is hot  
With ill desires, but this I gave thee, look,

Is all as cool and white as any flower.' 425  
Follow'd a rush of eagle's wings, and then  
A whimpering of the spirit of the child,  
Because the twain had spoil'd her carcanet.

He dream'd; but Arthur with a hundred spears  
Rode far, till o'er the illimitable reed, 420  
And many a glancing splash and °sallowy isle,  
The wide-wing'd sunset of the misty marsh  
Glared on a huge °machicolated tower  
That stood with open doors, whereout was roll'd  
A roar of riot, as from men secure 425  
Amid their marshes, ruffians at their ease  
Among their harlot-bridcs, an evil song.  
'Lo there,' said one of Arthur's youth, for there,  
High on a grim dead tree before the tower,  
A goodly brother of the Table Round 430  
Swung by the neck : and on the boughs a shield  
Showing a shower of blood in 'a field °noir,  
And therebeside a horn, inflamed the knights  
At that dishonor done the gilded spur,  
Till each would clash the shield and blow the horn. 435  
But Arthur waved them back. Alone he rode.  
Then at the dry harsh roar of the great horn,  
°That sent the face of all the marsh aloft  
An ever upward-rushing storm and cloud  
Of shriek and plume, the Red Knight heard, and all,

Even to tipmost lance and topmost helm, 441  
In blood-red armor sallying, howl'd to the King :

' The teeth of Hell flay bare and gnash thee flat ! —  
Lo ! art thou not that eunuch-hearted king  
Who fain had clipt free manhood from the world — 445  
The woman-worshipper ? Yea, God's curse, and I !  
Slain was the brother of my paramour  
By a knight of thine, and I that heard her whine  
And snivel, being eunuch-hearted too,  
Sware by the °scorpion-worm that twists in hell 450  
And stings itself to everlasting death,  
To hang whatever knight of thine I fought  
And tumbled. Art thou king ? — Look to thy life ! '

He ended : Arthur knew the voice ; the face  
Wellnigh was helmet-hidden, and the name 455  
Went wandering somewhere darkling in his mind.  
And Arthur deign'd not use of word or sword,  
But let the drunkard, as he stretch'd from horse  
To strike him, overbalancing his bulk,  
Down from the causeway heavily to the swamp 460  
Fall, as the crest of some slow-arching wave,  
Heard in dead night along that table-shore,  
Drops flat, and after the great waters break  
Whitening for half a league, and thin themselves,  
Far over sands marbled with moon and cloud, 465



*IDYLLS OF THE KING*

From less and less to nothing; thus he fell  
Head-heavy; then the knights, who watch'd him, roar'd  
And shouted and leapt down upon the fallen,  
There trampled out his face from being known, 470  
And sank his head in mire, and slimed themselves;  
Nor heard the King for their own cries, but sprang  
Thro' open doors, and swording right and left  
Men, women, on their sodden faces, hurl'd  
The tables over and the wines, and slew  
Till all the rafters rang with woman-yells, 475  
And all the pavement stream'd with massacre:  
Then, echoing yell with yell, they fired the tower,  
Which half that autumn night, like the live North,  
Red-pulsing up thro' °Alioth and Alcor,  
Made all above it, and a hundred meres 480  
About it, as the water °Moab saw  
Come round by the east, and out beyond them flush'd  
The long low dune and lazy-plunging sea.

So all the ways were safe from shore to shore,  
But in the heart of Arthur °pain was lord. 485

Then, out of Tristram waking, the red dream  
Fled with a shout, and that low lodge return'd,  
Mid-forest, and the wind among the boughs.  
He whistled his good war-horse left to graze  
Among the forest greens, vaulted upon him, 490

And rode beneath an ever-showering leaf,  
Till °one lone woman, weeping near a cross,  
Stay'd him. 'Why weep ye?' 'Lord,' she said, 'my  
man

Hath left me or is dead;' whereon he thought —  
'What, if she hate me now? I would not this. 495  
What, if she love me still? I would not that.  
I know not what I would' — but said to her,  
'Yet weep not thou, lest, if thy mate return,  
He find thy favor changed and love thee not' —  
Then pressing day by day thro' Lyonesse 500  
Last in a °roky hollow, belling, heard  
The hounds of Mark, and felt the goodly hounds  
°Yelp at his heart, but, turning, past and gain'd  
Tintagil, half in sea and high on land,  
A crown of towers.

Down in a casement sat, 505  
A low sea-sunset glorying round her hair  
And glossy-throated grace, Isolt the queen.  
And when she heard the feet of Tristram grind  
The °spiring stone that scaled about her tower,  
Flush'd, started, met him at the doors, and there 510  
Belted his body with her white embrace,  
Crying aloud: 'Not Mark — not Mark, my soul!  
The footstep flutter'd me at first: not he!  
Catlike thro' his own castle steals my Mark,

But warrior-wise thou stridest thro' his halls 515  
Who hates thee, as I him — even to the death.  
My soul, I felt my hatred for my Mark  
Quicken within me, and knew that thou wert nigh.'  
To whom Sir Tristram smiling, 'I am here :  
Let be thy Mark, seeing he is not thine.' 520

And drawing somewhat backward she replied :  
'Can he be wrong'd who is not even his own,  
But save for dread of thee had beaten me,  
Scratch'd, bitten, blinded, marr'd me somehow — Mark ?  
What rights are his that dare not strike for them ? 525  
Nor lift a hand — not, tho' he found me thus !  
But harken ! have ye met him ? hence he went  
To-day for three days' hunting — as he said —  
And so returns belike within an hour.  
Mark's way, my soul ! — but eat not thou with Mark,  
Because he hates thee even more than fears, 530  
Nor drink ; and when thou passest any wood  
Close vizard, lest an arrow from the bush  
Should leave me all alone with Mark and hell.  
My God, the measure of my hate for Mark 535  
Is as the measure of my love for thee !'

So, pluck'd one way by hate and one by love,  
Drain'd of her force, again she sat, and spake  
To Tristram, as he knelt before her, saying :

‘ O hunter, and O blower of the horn, 540  
Harper, and thou hast been a rover too,  
For, ere I mated with my shambling king,  
Ye twain had fallen out about the bride  
Of one — his name is out of me — the prize,  
If prize she were — what marvel ? — she could  
see — 545  
Thine, friend ; and ever since my craven seeks  
To wreck thee villainously : but, O Sir Knight,  
What dame or damsel have ye kneel’d to last ? ’

And Tristram, ‘ Last to my °Queen Paramount,  
Here now to my queen paramount of love 550  
And loveliness — ay, lovelier than when first  
Her light feet fell on our rough Lyonesse,  
Sailing from Ireland.’

Softly laugh’d Isolt :  
‘ Flatter me not, for hath not our great Queen  
My dole of beauty °trebled ? ’ and he said : 555  
‘ Her beauty is her beauty, and thine thine,  
And thine is more to me — soft, gracious, kind —  
Save when thy Mark is kindled on thy lips  
Most gracious ; but she, haughty, even to him,  
Lancelot ; for I have seen him wan enow 560  
To make one doubt if ever the great Queen  
Have yielded him her love.’

To whom Isolt :

‘ Ah, then, false hunter and false harper, thou  
Who brakest thro’ the scruple of my bond,  
Calling me thy white hind, and saying to me 565  
That Guinevere had sinn’d against the highest,  
And I — misyoked with such a want of man —  
That I could hardly sin against the lowest.’

He answer’d : ‘ O my soul, be comforted !  
If this be sweet, to sin in leading-strings, 570  
If here be comfort, and if ours be sin,  
Crown’d warrant °had we for the crowning sin  
That made us happy ; but how ye greet me — fear  
And fault and doubt — no word of that fond tale —  
Thy deep heart-yearnings, thy sweet memories 575  
Of Tristram in that year he was away.’

And, saddening on the sudden, spake Isolt :  
‘ I had forgotten all in my strong joy  
To see thee — yearnings ? — ay ! for, hour by hour,  
Here in the never-ended afternoon, 580  
O, sweeter than all memories of thee,  
Deeper than any yearnings after thee  
Seem’d those far-rolling, westward-smiling seas,  
Watch’d from this tower. Isolt of Britain dash’d  
Before Isolt of Brittany on the strand, 585  
‘ Would that have chill’d her bride-kiss ? Wedded her ?

Fought in her father's battles ? wounded there ?  
The King was all fulfill'd with gratefulness,  
And she, my namesake of the hands, that heal'd  
Thy hurt and heart with unguent and caress — 590  
Well — can I wish her any huger wrong  
Than having known thee ? her too hast thou left  
To pine and waste in those sweet memories.  
O, were I not my Mark's, °by whom all men  
Are noble, I should hate thee more than love.' 595

And Tristram, fondling her light hands, replied :  
' Grace, queen, for being loved : she loved me well.  
Did I love her ? the name at least I loved.  
Isolt ? — I fought his battles, for Isolt !  
The night was dark ; the true star set. Isolt ! 600  
The name was ruler of the dark — Isolt ?  
Care not for her ! patient, and prayerful, meek,  
Pale-blooded, she will °yield herself to God.'

And Isolt answer'd : ' Yea, and why not I ?  
Mine is the larger need, who am not meek, 605  
Pale-blooded, prayerful. Let me tell thee now.  
Here one black, mute midsummer night I sat,  
Lonely, but musing on thee, wondering where,  
Murmuring a light song I had heard thee sing,  
And once or twice I spake thy name aloud. 610  
Then flash'd a °levin-brand ; and near me stood,

In fuming sulphur blue and green, a fiend —  
Mark's way to steal behind one in the dark —  
For there was Mark: "He has wedded her," he said,  
Not said, but hiss'd it; then this crown of towers 615  
So shook to such a roar of all the sky,  
That here in utter dark I swoon'd away.  
And woke again in utter dark, and cried,  
"I will flee hence and give myself to God" —  
And thou wert lying in thy new 'leman's arms.' 620

Then Tristram, ever dallying with her hand,  
'May God be with thee, sweet, when old and gray,  
And past desire!' a saying that anger'd her.  
'"May God be with thee, sweet, when thou art old,  
And sweet no more to me!" I need Him now. 625  
For when had Lancelot utter'd aught so gross  
Even to the swineherd's 'malkin in the mast?  
The greater man the greater courtesy.  
Far other was the Tristram, Arthur's knight!  
But thou, thro' ever harrying thy wild beasts — 630  
Save that to touch a harp, tilt with a lance  
Becomes thee well — art grown wild beast thyself.  
How dardest thou, if lover, push me even  
In fancy from thy side, and set me far  
In the gray distance, half a life away, 635  
Her to be loved no more? Unsay it, unsweat!  
Flatter me rather, seeing me so weak,

Broken with Mark and hate and solitude,  
Thy marriage and mine own, that I should suck  
Lies like sweet wines: lie to me; I believe. 640  
Will ye not lie? not swear, as there ye kneel,  
And solemnly as when ye sware to him,  
The man of men, our King — My God, the power  
Was once in vows when men believed the King!  
They lied not then who sware, and thro' their vows  
The King prevailing made his realm: — I say, 646  
Swear to me thou wilt love me even when old,  
Gray-hair'd, and past desire, and in despair.'

Then Tristram, pacing moodily up and down:  
'Vows! did you keep the vow you made to Mark 650  
More than I mine? Lied, say ye? Nay, but learnt,  
The vow that binds too strictly snaps itself —  
My knighthood taught me this — ay, being snapt —  
We run more counter to the soul thereof  
Than had we never sworn. I swear no more. 655  
I swore to the great King, and am foresworn.  
For once — even to the height — I honor'd him.  
"Man, is he man at all?" methought, when first  
I rode from our rough Lyonesse, and beheld  
That victor of the Pagan throned in hall — 660  
His hair, a sun that ray'd from off a brow  
Like hill-snow high in heaven, the steel-blue eyes,  
The golden beard that clothed his lips with light —



Moreover, that weird legend of his birth,  
With Merlin's mystic babble about his end 665  
Amazed me; then, his foot was on a stool  
Shaped as a dragon; he seem'd to me no man,  
But °Michael trampling Satan; so I sware,  
Being amazed: but this went by — The vows!  
O, ay — the wholesome madness of an hour — 670  
They served their use, their time; for every knight  
Believed himself a greater than himself,  
And every follower eyed him as a God;  
Till he, being lifted up beyond himself,  
Did mightier deeds than otherwise he had done, 675  
And so the realm was made: but then their vows —  
First mainly thro' that sullyng of our Queen —  
Began to gall the knighthood, asking whence  
Had Arthur right to bind them to himself?  
Dropt down from heaven? wash'd up from out the  
deep? 680  
They fail'd to trace him thro' the flesh and blood  
Of our old kings: whence then? a doubtful lord  
To bind them by inviolable vows,  
Which flesh and blood perforce would violate:  
For feel this arm of mine — the tide within 685  
Red with free chase and heather-scented air,  
Pulsing full man; can Arthur make me pure  
As any maiden child? lock up my tongue  
From uttering freely what I freely hear?

Bind me to one ? The wide world laughs at it. 690  
And worldling of the world am I, and know  
The °ptarmigan that whitens ere his hour  
Woos his own end ; we are not angels here  
Nor shall be : vows — I am a woodman of the woods,  
And hear the °garnet-headed yaffingale 695  
Mock them : my soul, we love but while we may ;  
And therefore is my love so large for thee,  
Seeing it is not bounded save by love.'

Here ending, he moved toward her, and she said :  
' Good : an I turn'd away my love for thee 700  
To some one thrice as courteous as thyself —  
For courtesy wins woman all as well  
As valor may, but he that closes both  
Is perfect, he is Lancelot — taller indeed,  
Rosier and comelier, thou — but say I loved 705  
This knightliest of all knights, and cast thee back  
Thine own small saw, " We love but while we may,"  
Well then, what answer ?'

He that while she spake,  
Mindful of what he brought to adorn her with,  
The jewels, had let one finger lightly touch 710  
The warm white apple of her throat, replied,  
° Press this a little closer, sweet, until —  
Come, I am hunger'd and half-anger'd — meat,

Wine, wine — and I will love thee to the death,  
And out beyond into the dream to come.' 715

So then, when both were brought to full accord,  
She rose, and set before him all he will'd ;  
And after these had comforted the blood  
With meats and wines, and satiated their hearts —  
Now talking of their woodland paradise, 720  
The deer, the dew, the fern, the founts, the lawns ;  
Now mocking at the much ungainliness,  
And craven shifts, and long crane legs of Mark —  
Then Tristram laughing caught the harp and sang :

'Ay, ay, O, ay — the winds that bend the brier! 725  
A star in heaven, a star within the mere!  
Ay, ay, O, ay — a star was my desire,  
And one was far apart and one was near:  
Ay, ay, O, ay — the winds that blow the grass!  
And one was water and one star was fire, 730  
And one will ever shine and one will pass.  
Ay, ay, O, ay — the winds that move the mere!'

Then in the light's last glimmer Tristram show'd  
And swung the ruby carcanet. She cried,  
'The collar of some Order, which our King 735  
Hath newly founded, all for thee, my soul,  
For thee, to yield thee grace beyond thy peers.'

‘Not so, my queen,’ he said, ‘but the red fruit  
Grown on a magic oak-tree in mid-heaven,  
And won by Tristram as a tourney-prize, 740  
And hither brought by Tristram for his last  
Love-offering and peace-offering unto thee.’

He spoke, he turn’d, then, flinging round her neck,  
Claspt, and cried, ‘Thine Order, O my queen!’  
But, while he bow’d to kiss the jewell’d throat, 745  
Out of the dark, just as the lips had touch’d,  
Behind him rose a shadow and a shriek —  
‘Mark’s way,’ said Mark, and clove him thro’ the brain.

That night °came Arthur home, and while he climb’d,  
All in a death-dumb autumn-dripping gloom, 750  
The stairway to the hall, and look’d and saw  
The great Queen’s bower was dark, — about his feet  
A voice clung sobbing till he question’d it,  
‘What art thou?’ and the voice about his feet  
Sent up an answer, sobbing, ‘I am thy fool, 755  
And I shall never make thee smile again.’

## GUINEVERE

QUEEN GUINEVERE had fled the court, and sat  
There in the holy house at °Almesbury  
Weeping, none with her save a little maid,  
A °novice : one low light betwixt them burn'd  
Blurr'd by the creeping mist, for all abroad, 5  
Beneath a moon unseen albeit at full,  
The white mist, like a °face-cloth to the face,  
Clung to the dead earth, and the land was still.

For hither had she fled, her cause of flight  
Sir Modred ; he that like a subtle beast 10  
Lay couchant with his eyes upon the throne,  
Ready to spring, waiting a chance : for this  
He chill'd the popular praises of the King  
With silent smiles of slow disparagement ;  
And °tamper'd with the Lords of the White Horse, 15  
Heathen, the °brood by Hengist left ; and sought  
To make disruption in the Table Round  
Of Arthur, and to splinter it into feuds  
Serving his traitorous end ; and all his aims  
Were sharpen'd by strong hate for Lancelot. 20

For thus it chanced one morn when all the court,  
Green-suited, but with plumes that °mock'd the may,  
Had been — their wont — a-maying and return'd,  
That Modred still in green, all ear and eye,  
Climb'd to the high top of the garden-wall 25  
To spy some secret scandal if he might,  
And saw the Queen who sat betwixt her best  
Enid and ° lissome Vivien, of her court  
The wiliest and the worst ; and more than this  
He saw not, for Sir Lancelot passing by 30  
Spied where he crouch'd, and as the gardener's hand  
Picks from the °colewort a green caterpillar,  
So from the high wall and the flowering grove  
Of grasses Lancelot pluck'd him by the heel,  
And cast him as a worm upon the way ; 35  
But when he knew the prince tho' marr'd with dust,  
He, reverencing king's blood in a bad man,  
Made such excuses as he might, and these  
Full knightly without scorn : for in those days  
No knight of Arthur's noblest dealt in scorn ; 40  
But, if a man were halt, or hunch'd, in him  
By those whom God had made full-limb'd and tall,  
Scorn was allow'd as part of his defect,  
And he was answer'd softly by the King  
And all his Table. So Sir Lancelot holp 45  
To raise the prince, who rising twice or thrice  
Full sharply smote his knees, and smiled, and went :

But, ever after, the small violence done  
Rankled in him and ruffled all his heart,  
As the sharp wind that ruffles all day long 50  
A little bitter pool about a stone  
On the bare coast.

But when Sir Lancelot told  
This matter to the Queen, at first she laugh'd  
Lightly, to think of Modred's dusty fall,  
Then shudder'd, as the village wife who cries, 55  
'I shudder, °some one steps across my grave;'  
Then laugh'd again, but faintlier, for indeed  
She half-foresaw that he, the subtle beast,  
Would track her guilt until he found, and hers  
Would be for evermore a name of scorn. 60  
Henceforward rarely could she front in hall,  
Or elsewhere, Modred's narrow foxy face,  
Heart-hiding smile, and gray persistent eye.  
Henceforward too, the °Powers that tend the soul,  
To help it from the °death that cannot die, 65  
And save it even in extremes, began  
To vex and plague her. Many a time for hours,  
Beside the placid breathings of the King,  
In the dead night, grim faces came and went  
Before her, or a vague spiritual fear — 70  
Like to some doubtful noise of creaking doors,  
Heard by the watcher in a haunted house,

That keeps the 'rust of murder on the walls —  
Held her awake: or if she slept she dream'd  
°An awful dream; for then she seem'd to stand 75  
On some vast plain before a setting sun,  
And from the sun there swiftly made at her  
A ghastly something, and its shadow flew  
Before it till it touch'd her, and she turn'd —  
When lo! her own, that broadening from her feet, 80  
And blackening, swallow'd all the land, and in it  
Far cities burnt, and with a cry she woke.  
And all this trouble did not pass but grew,  
Till even the clear face of the guileless King,  
And trustful courtesies of household life, 85  
Became her baue; and at last she said,  
'O Lancelot, get thee hence to thine own laud,  
For if thou tarry we shall meet again,  
And if we meet again some evil chance  
Will make the smouldering scandal break and blaze 90  
Before the people and our lord the King.'  
And Lancelot ever promised, but remain'd,  
And still they met and met. Again she said,  
'O Lancelot, if thou love me get thee hence.'  
And then they were agreed upon a night — 95  
When the good King should not be there — to meet  
And part for ever. Vivien, lurking, heard.  
She told Sir Modred. Passion-pale they met  
And greeted. Hands in hands, and eye to eye,



Low on the border of her couch they sat 100  
Stammering and staring. It was their last hour,  
A madness of farewells. And Modred brought  
His creatures to the basement of the tower  
For testimony; and crying with full voice,  
'Traitor, come out, ye are trapt at last,' aroused 105  
Lancelot, who rushing outward lionlike  
Leapt on him, and hurl'd him headlong, and he fell  
Stunn'd, and his creatures took and bare him off,  
And all was still. Then she, 'The end is come,  
And I am shamed for ever;' and he said: 110  
'Mine be the shame; mine was the sin: but rise,  
And fly to my strong castle over-seas:  
There will I hide thee till my life shall end,  
There hold thee with my life against the world.'  
She answer'd: 'Lancelot, wilt thou hold me so? 115  
Nay, friend, for we have taken our farewells.  
Would God that thou couldst hide me from myself!  
Mine is the shame, for I was wife, and thou  
Unwedded; yet rise now, and let us fly,  
For I will draw me into 'sanctuary, 120  
And bide my doom.' 'So Lancelot got her horse,  
Set her thereon, and mounted on his own,  
And then they rode to the divided way,  
There kiss'd, and parted weeping: for he past,  
Love-loyal to the least wish of the Queen, 125  
Back to his land; but she to Almesbury

Fled all night long by glimmering waste and weald,  
And heard the spirits of the waste and weald  
Moan as she fled, or thought she heard them moan:  
And in herself she moan'd 'Too late, too late!' 130  
Till in the cold wind that foreruns the morn,  
A blot in heaven, the raven, flying high,  
Croak'd, and she thought, 'He spies a field of death;  
For now the heathen of the Northern Sea,  
Lured by the crimes and frailties of the court, 135  
Begin to slay the folk and spoil the land.'

And when she came to Almesbury she spake  
There to the nuns, and said, 'Mine enemies  
Pursue me, but, O peaceful Sisterhood,  
Receive and yield me sanctuary, nor ask 140  
Her name to whom ye yield it till her time  
To tell you;' and her beauty, grace, and power  
Wrought as a charm upon them, and they spared  
To ask it.

So the stately Queen abode  
For many a week, unknown among the nuns, 145  
Nor with them mix'd, nor told her name, nor sought,  
Wrapt in her grief, for 'housel or for shrift,  
But communed only with the little maid,  
Who pleased her with a babbling heedlessness  
Which often lured her from herself; but now, 150

This night, a rumor wildly blown about  
Came that Sir Modred had usurp'd the realm  
And leagued him with the heathen, while the King  
°Was waging war on Lancelot: then she thought,  
'With what a hate the people and the King 155  
Must hate me,' and bow'd down upon her hands  
Silent, until the little maid, who brook'd  
No silence, brake it, uttering 'Late! so late!  
What hour, I wonder now?' and when she drew  
No answer, by and by began to hum 160  
An air the nuns had taught her: 'Late, so late!'  
Which when she heard, the Queen look'd up, and said,  
'O maiden, if indeed ye list to sing,  
Sing, and unbind my heart that I may weep.'  
Whereat full willingly sang the little maid. 165

°'Late, late, so late! and dark the night and chill!  
Late, late, so late! but we can enter still.  
Too late, too late! ye cannot enter now.

'No light had we: for that we do repent,  
And learning this, the bridegroom will relent. 170  
Too late, too late! ye cannot enter now

'No light: so late! and dark and chill the night!  
O, let us in, that we may find the light!  
Too late, too late! ye cannot enter now.

‘Have we not heard the bridegroom is so sweet? 175  
O, let us in, tho’ late, to kiss his feet!  
No, no, too late! ye cannot enter now.’

So sang the novice, while full passionately,  
Her head upon her hands, remembering  
Her thought when first she came, wept the sad Queen,  
Then said the little novice prattling to her : 181

‘O pray you, noble lady, weep no more;  
But let my words — the words of one so small,  
Who knowing nothing knows but to obey,  
And if I do not there is penance given — 185  
Comfort your sorrows; for they do not flow  
From evil done: right sure am I of that,  
Who see your tender grace and stateliness.  
But weigh your sorrows with our lord the King’s,  
And weighing find them less; for gone is he 190  
To wage grim war against Sir Lancelot there,  
Round that strong castle where he holds the Queen;  
And °Modred whom he left in charge of all,  
The traitor — Ah, sweet lady, the King’s grief  
For his own self, and his own Queen, and realm, 195  
Must needs be thrice as great as any of ours!  
For me, I thank the saints, I am not great;  
For if there ever come a grief to me  
I cry my cry in silence, and have done:

None knows it, and my tears have brought me good. 200  
But even were the griefs of little ones  
As great as those of great ones, yet this grief  
Is added to the griefs the great must bear,  
That, howsoever much they may desire  
Silence, they cannot weep behind a cloud ; 205  
As even here they talk at Almesbury  
About the good King and his wicked Queen,  
And were I such a King with such a Queen,  
Well might I wish to veil her wickedness,  
But were I such a King it could not be.' 210

Then to her own sad heart mutter'd the Queen,  
'Will the child kill me with her innocent talk ?'  
But openly she answer'd, 'Must not I,  
If this false traitor have displaced his lord,  
Grieve with the common grief of all the realm ?' 215

'Yea,' said the maid, 'this is all woman's grief,  
That *she* is woman, whose disloyal life  
Hath wrought confusion in the Table Round  
Which good King Arthur founded, years ago,  
With signs and miracles and wonders, there 220  
At Camelot, ere the coming of the Queen.'

Then thought the Queen within herself again,  
'Will the child kill me with her foolish prate ?'  
But openly she spake and said to her,

‘ O little maid, shut in by nunnery walls, 225  
What canst thou know of Kings and Tables Round,  
Or what of signs and wonders, but the signs  
And simple miracles of thy nunnery ? ’

To whom the little novice garrulously :  
‘ Yea, but I know : the land was full of signs 230  
And wonders ere the coming of the Queen.  
So said my father, and himself was knight  
Of the great Table — at the founding of it,  
And rode thereto from Lyonesse ; and he said  
That as he rode, an hour or maybe twain 235  
After the sunset, down the coast, he heard  
Strange music, and he paused, and turning — there,  
All down the lonely coast of Lyonesse,  
Each with a beacon-star upon his head,  
And with a wild sea-light about his feet, 240  
He saw them — headland after headland flame  
Far on into the rich heart of the west :  
And in the light the white °mermaiden swam,  
And strong man-breasted things stood from the sea,  
And sent a deep sea-voice thro’ all the land, 245  
To which the °little elves of chasm and cleft  
Made answer, sounding like a distant horn.  
So said my father — yea, and furthermore,  
Next morning, while he past the dim-lit woods,  
Himself beheld three spirits mad with joy 250

Come dashing down on a tall wayside flower,  
That shóok beneath them as the thistle shakes  
When three gray linnets wrangle for the seed :  
And still at evenings on before his horse  
The flickering fairy-circle wheel'd and broke 255  
Flying, and link'd again, and wheel'd and broke  
Flying, for all the land was full of life.  
And when at last he came to Camelot,  
A wreath of airy dancers hand-in-hand  
Swung round the lighted lantern of the hall ; 260  
And in the hall itself was such a feast  
As never man had dream'd ; for every knight  
Had whatsoever meat he long'd for served  
By hands unseen ; and even as he said  
Down in the cellars merry bloated things 265  
Shoulder'd the spigot, straddling on the butts  
While the wine ran : so glad were spirits and men  
°Before the coming of the sinful Queen.'

Then spake the Queen and somewhat bitterly,  
' Were they so glad ? ill prophets were they all, 270  
Spirits and men : could none of them foresee,  
Not even thy wise father with his signs  
And wonders, what has fallen upon the realm ? '

To whom the novice garrulously again :  
' Yea, one, a bard ; of whom my father said, 275

## GUINEVERE

Full many a noble war-song had he sung,  
Even in the presence of an enemy's fleet,  
Between the steep cliff and the coming wave;  
And many a mystic lay of life and death  
Had chanted on the smoky mountain-tops, 280  
When round him bent the spirits of the hills  
With all their dewy hair blown back like flame.  
So said my father — and °that night the bard  
Sang Arthur's glorious wars, and sang the King  
As wellnigh more than man, and rail'd at those 285  
Who call'd him the false son of Gorlois:  
For there was no man knew from whence he  
came;  
But after tempest, when the long wave broke  
All down the thundering shores of °Bude and  
Bos,  
There came a day as still as heaven, and then 290  
They found a naked child upon the sands  
Of dark Tintagil by the Cornish sea,  
And that was Arthur; and they foster'd him  
Till he by °miracle was approven King:  
And that his grave should be a mystery 295  
From all men, like his birth; and could he find  
A woman in her womanhood as great  
As he was in his manhood, then, he sang,  
The twain together well might change the world.  
But even in the middle of his song 300



He falter'd, and his hand fell from the harp,  
And pale he turn'd and reel'd, and would have  
fallen,

But that they stay'd him up; nor would he tell  
His vision; but what doubt that he foresaw  
‘This evil work of Lancelot and the Queen?’ 305

Then thought the Queen, ‘Lo! they have set her on,  
Our simple-seeming abbess and her nuns,  
To play upon me,’ and bow'd her head nor spake.  
Whereat the novice crying, with clasp'd hands,  
Shame on her own garrulity garrulously, 310  
Said the good nuns would check her gadding  
tongue

Full often, ‘and, sweet lady, if I seem  
To vex an ear too sad to listen to me,  
Unmannerly, with prattling and the tales  
Which my good father told me, check me too 315  
Nor let me shame my father's memory, one  
Of noblest manners, tho' himself would say  
Sir Lancelot had the noblest; and he died,  
Kill'd in a tilt, come next, five summers back,  
And left me; but of others who remain, 320  
And of the two first-famed for courtesy —  
And pray you check me if I ask amiss —  
But pray you, which had noblest, while you moved  
Among them, Lancelot or our lord the King?’

Then the pale Queen look'd up and answer'd her : 335  
'Sir Lancelot, as became a noble knight,  
Was gracious to all ladies, and the same  
In open battle or the tilting-field  
Forbore his own advantage, and the King  
In open battle or the tilting-field 330  
Forbore his own advantage, and these two  
Were the most nobly-manner'd men of all;  
For manners are not idle, but the fruit  
Of loyal nature and of noble mind.'

'Yea,' said the maid, 'be manners such fair fruit ?  
Then Lancelot's needs must be a thousand-fold 336  
Less noble, being, as all rumor runs,  
The most disloyal friend in all the world.'

To which a mournful answer made the Queen :  
'O, closed about by narrowing nunnery-walls, 340  
What knowest thou of the world and all its lights  
And shadows, all the wealth and all the woe ?  
If ever Lancelot, that most noble knight,  
Were for one hour less noble than himself,  
Pray for him that he scape the °doom of fire, 345  
And weep for her who drew him to his doom.'

'Yea,' said the little novice, 'I pray for both;  
But I should all as soon believe that his,

Sir Lancelot's, were as noble as the King's,  
As I could think, sweet lady, yours would be 350  
Such as they are, were you the sinful Queen.'

So she, like many another babbler, hurt  
Whom she would soothe, and harm'd where she would  
heal;

For here a sudden flush of wrathful heat  
Fired all the pale face of the Queen, who cried : 355

'Such as thou art be never maiden more  
For ever ! thou their tool, set on to plague  
And play upon and harry me, petty spy  
And traitress !' When that storm of anger brake  
From Guinevere, aghast the maiden rose, 360

White as her veil, and stood before the Queen  
As tremulously as foam upon the beach  
Stands in a wind, ready to break and fly,  
And when the Queen had added, 'Get thee hence !'  
Fled frightened. Then that other left alone 365

Sigh'd, and began to gather heart again,  
Saying in herself : 'The simple, °fearful child  
Meant nothing, but my own too-fearful guilt,  
Simpler than any child, betrays itself.  
But help me, Heaven, for surely I °repent ! 370

For what is true repentance but in thought—  
Nor even inmost thought to think again  
The sins that made the past so pleasant to us ?

*GUINEVERE*

And I have sworn never to see him more,  
To see him more.'

And even in saying this, 375  
Her memory from old habit of the mind  
Went slipping back upon the golden days  
In which she saw him first, when °Lancelot came,  
Reputed the best knight and goodliest man,  
Ambassador, to yield her to his lord 380  
Arthur, and led her forth, and far ahead  
Of his and her retinue moving, they,  
Rapt in sweet talk or lively, all on love  
And sport and tilts and pleasure, — for the time  
Was may-time, and as yet no sin was dream'd — 385  
Rode under groves that look'd a paradise  
Of blossom, °over sheets of hyacinth  
That seem'd the heavens upbreking thro' the  
earth,  
And on from hill to hill, and every day  
Beheld at noon in some delicious dale 390  
The silk pavilions of King Arthur raised  
For brief repast or afternoon repose  
By couriers gone before; and on again,  
Till yet once more ere set of sun they saw  
The Dragon of the great Pendragonship, 395  
That crown'd the state pavilion of the King,  
Blaze by the rushing brook or silent well.

But when the Queen immersed in such a trance,  
And moving thro' the past unconsciously,  
Came to that point where first she saw the King 400  
Ride toward her from the city, sigh'd to find  
Her journey done, glanced at him, thought him cold,  
High, self-contain'd, and passionless, not like him,  
'Not like my Lancelot' — °while she brooded thus  
And grew half-guilty in her thoughts again, 407  
There rode an armed warrior to the doors.  
A murmuring whisper thro' the nunnery ran,  
Then on a sudden a cry, 'The King!' She sat  
Stiff-stricken, listening; but when armed feet  
Thro' the long gallery from the outer doors 412  
Rang coming, prone from off her seat she fell,  
And grovell'd with her face against the floor.  
There with her milk-white arms and shadowy hair  
She made her face a darkness from the King,  
And in the darkness heard his armed feet 415  
Pause by her; then came silence, then a voice,  
Monotonous and hollow like a ghost's  
Denouncing judgment, but, tho' changed, the King's:

'Liest thou here so low, the child of one  
I honor'd, happy, °dead before thy shame? 420  
°Well is it that no child is born of thee.  
The children born of thee are sword and fire,  
Red ruin, and the breaking up of laws.

The °craft of kindred and the godless hosts  
Of heathen swarming o'er the Northern Sea; 425  
Whom I, while yet Sir Lancelot, my right arm.  
The mightiest of my knights, abode with me,  
Have everywhere about this land of Christ  
In twelve great battles ruining overthrown.  
And knowest thou now from whence I come — from  
him, 430  
From waging bitter war with him; and he,  
That did not shun to smite me in worse way,  
Had yet that grace of courtesy in him left,  
He spared to lift his hand against the King  
Who made him knight: but many a knight was slain;  
And many more and all his kith and kin 436  
Clave to him; and abode in his own land.  
And many more when Modred raised revolt,  
Forgetful of their troth and fealty, clave  
To Modred, and a remnant stays with me. 440  
And of this remnant will I leave a part,  
True men who love me still, for whom I live,  
To guard thee in the wild hour coming on,  
Lest but a hair of this low head be harm'd.  
Fear not: thou shalt be guarded till my death. 445  
Howbeit I know, if ancient prophecies  
Have err'd not, that I march to meet my doom.  
Thou hast not made my life so sweet to me,  
That I the King should greatly care to live;

For thou hast spoilt the purpose of my life. 450  
Bear with me for the last time while I show,  
Even for thy sake, the sin which thou hast sinn'd.  
For when the Roman left us, and their law  
Relax'd its hold upon us, and the ways  
Were fill'd with rapine, here and there a deed 455  
Of prowess done redress'd a random wrong.  
But I was first of all the kings who drew  
The °knighthood-errant of this realm and all  
The realms together under me, their Head,  
In that fair Order of my Table Round, 460  
A glorious company, the flower of men,  
To serve as model for the mighty world,  
And be the fair beginning of a time.  
I made them lay their hands in mine and swear  
To reverence the King, as if he were 465  
Their conscience, and their conscience as their King,  
To break the heathen and uphold the Christ,  
To ride abroad redressing human wrongs,  
To speak no slander, no, nor listen to it,  
To honor his own word as if his God's, 470  
To lead sweet lives in purest chastity,  
To love one maiden only, cleave to her,  
And worship her by years of noble deeds,  
Until they won her; for indeed I knew  
Of no more subtle master under heaven 475  
Than is the maiden passion for a maid,

Not only to keep down the base in man,  
But teach high thought, and amiable words  
And courtliness, and the desire of fame,  
And love of truth, and all that makes a man. 480  
And all this throve before I wedded thee,  
Believing, "Lo, mine helpmate, one to feel  
My purpose and rejoicing in my joy!"  
Then came thy shameful sin with Lancelot;  
Then came the sin of Tristram and Isolt;  
Then others, following these my mightiest knights,  
And drawing foul ensample from fair names,  
Sinn'd also, till the loathsome opposite  
Of all my heart had destined did obtain,  
And all thro' thee! so that this life of mine 490  
I guard as God's high gift from seathe and wrong,  
Not greatly care to lose; but rather think  
How sad it were for Arthur, should he live,  
To sit once more within his lonely hall,  
And miss the wonted number of my knights, 495  
And miss to hear high talk of noble deeds  
As in the golden days before thy sin.  
For which of us who might be left could speak  
Of the pure heart, nor seem to glance at thee?  
And in thy bowers of Camelot or of Usk 500  
Thy shadows still would glide from room to room,  
And I should evermore be vext with thee  
In hanging robe or vacant ornament,



*IDYLLS OF THE KING*

Or ghostly footfall echoing on the stair.  
For think 'not, tho' thou wouldst not love thy  
    lord,  
Thy lord has wholly lost his love for thee. 505  
I am not made of so 'sight elements.  
Yet must I leave thee, woman, to thy shame.  
•I hold that man the worst of public foes  
Who either for his own or children's sake, 510  
To save his blood from scandal, lets the wife  
Whom he knows false abide and rule the house:  
For being thro' his cowardice allow'd  
Her station, taken everywhere for pure,  
She like a new disease, unknown to men, 515  
Creeps, no precaution used, among the crowd,  
Makes wicked lightnings of her eyes, and saps  
The fealty of our friends, and stirs the pulse  
With devil's leaps, and poisons half the young.  
Worst of the worst were that man he that reigns! 520  
Better the King's waste hearth and aching heart  
Than thou reseated in thy place of light,  
The mockery of my people and their bane!'

He paused, and in the pause she crept an inch  
Nearer, and laid her hands about his feet. 525  
Far off a solitary trumpet blew.  
Then waiting by the doors the war-horse neigh'd  
As at a friend's voice, and he spake again:

• Yet think not that I came to urge thy crimes ;  
I did not come to curse thee, Guinevere, 530  
I, whose vast pity almost makes me die  
To see thee, laying there thy golden head,  
My pride in happier summers, at my feet.  
The wrath which forced my thoughts on that fierce law,  
The °doom of treason and the flaming death, — 535  
When first I learnt thee hidden here, — is past.  
The pang — which, while I weigh'd thy heart with °one  
Too wholly true to dream untruth in thee,  
Made my tears burn — is also past — in part.  
And all is past, the sin is sinn'd, and I, 540  
Lo, I forgive thee, as Eternal God  
Forgives! do thou for thine own soul the rest.  
But how to take last leave of all I loved?  
O golden hair, with which I used to play  
Not knowing! O imperial-moulded form, 545  
And beauty such as never woman wore,  
Until it came a kingdom's curse with thee —  
I cannot touch thy lips, °they are not mine,  
But Lancelot's; nay, they never were the King's.  
I cannot take thy hand; that too is flesh, 550  
And in the flesh thou hast sinn'd; and mine own flesh,  
Here looking down on thine polluted, cries,  
“ I loathe thee: ” yet not less, O Guinevere,  
For I was ever virgin save for thee,  
My love thro' flesh hath wrought into my life 555

So far that my doom is, I love thee still.  
Let no man dream but that I love thee still.  
Perchance, and so thou purify thy soul,  
And so thou lean on our fair father Christ,  
Hereafter in that world where all are pure 560  
We two may meet before high God, and thou  
Wilt spring to me, and claim me thine, and know  
I am thine husband — not a small soul,  
Nor Lancelot, nor another. Leave me that,  
I charge thee, my last hope. Now must I hence. 565  
Thro' the thick night I hear the trumpet blow :  
They summon me their King to lead mine hosts  
Far down to that great battle in the west,  
Where I must strike against the man they call  
My sister's son — no kin of mine, who leagues 570  
With Lords of the White Horse, heathen, and knights,  
Traitors — and strike him dead, and meet myself  
Death, or I know not what mysterious doom.  
And thou remaining here wilt learn the event ;  
But hither shall I never come again, 575  
Never lie by thy side, see thee no more —  
Farewell !'

And while she grovell'd at his feet  
She felt the King's breath wander o'er her neck,  
And in the darkness o'er her fallen head  
Perceived the waving of his hands that blest. 580

Then, listening till those armed steps were gone,  
Rose the pale Queen, and in her anguish found  
The casement : ' peradventure,' so she thought,  
' If I might see his face, and not be seen,'  
And lo, he sat on horseback at the door ! 585  
And near him the sad nuns with each a light  
Stood, and he gave them charge about the Queen,  
To guard and foster her for evermore.  
And while he spake to these his helm was lower'd,  
To which for crest the golden dragon clung 590  
Of Britain ; so she did not see the face,  
Which then was as an angel's, but she saw,  
Wet with the mists and smitten by the lights,  
The Dragon of the great Pendragonship  
Blaze, making all the night a steam of fire. 595  
And even then he turn'd ; and more and more  
The moony vapor rolling round the King,  
Who seem'd the phantom of a giant in it,  
Enwound him fold by fold, and made him gray  
And grayer, till himself became as mist 600  
Before her, moving ghostlike to his doom.

Then she stretch'd out her arms and cried aloud,  
' O Arthur !' there her voice brake suddenly,  
Then — as a stream that spouting from a cliff  
Fails in mid air, but gathering at the base 605  
Re-makes itself, and flashes down the vale —  
Went on in passionate utterance :

*IDYLLS OF THE KING*

‘Gone—my lord!

Gone thro’ my sin to slay and to be slain!  
And he forgave me, and I could not speak.  
Farewell? I should have answer’d his farewell. 610  
His mercy choked me. Gone, my lord the King,  
My own true lord! how dare I call him mine?  
The shadow of another cleaves to me,  
And makes me one pollution: he, the King,  
Call’d me polluted: shall I kill myself? 615  
What help in that? I cannot kill my sin,  
If soul be soul; nor can I kill my shame;  
No, nor by living can I live it down.  
The days will grow to weeks, the weeks to months,  
The months will add themselves and make the years, 620  
The years will roll into the centuries,  
And mine will ever be a name of scorn.  
I must not dwell on that defeat of fame.  
Let the world be; that is but of the world—  
What else? what hope? I think there was a hope;  
Except he mock’d me when he spake of hope, 626  
His hope he call’d it; but he never mocks,  
For mockery is the fume of little hearts.  
And blessed be the King, who hath forgiven  
My wickedness to him, and left me hope 630  
That in mine own heart I can live down sin  
And be his mate hereafter in the heavens  
Before high God! Ah great and gentle lord,

Who wast, as is the conscience of a saint  
 Among his warring senses, to thy knights — 635  
 To whom my false voluptuous pride, that took  
 Full easily all impressions from below,  
 Would not look up, or half-despised the height  
 To which I would not or I could not climb —  
 I thought I could not breathe in that fine air, 640  
 That pure severity of perfect light —  
 I yearn'd for warmth and color which I found  
 In Lancelot — now I see thee what thou art,  
 Thou art the highest and most human too,  
 Not Lancelot, nor another. Is there none 645  
 Will tell the King I love him tho' so late ?  
 Now — ere he goes to the great battle ? none :  
 Myself must tell him in that purer life,  
 But now it were too daring. Ah my God,  
 What might I not have made of thy fair world, 650  
 Had I but loved thy highest creature here ?  
 It was my duty to have loved the highest ;  
 It surely was my profit had I known ;  
 It would have been my pleasure had I seen.  
 We needs must love the highest when we see it, 655  
 Nor Lancelot, nor another.'

Here her hand  
 Grasp'd made her vail her eyes : she look'd and saw  
 The novice, weeping, suppliant, and said to her,

‘ Yea, little maid, for am *I* not forgiven ? ’

Then glancing up beheld the holy nuns 66a

All round her, weeping ; and her heart was loosed

Within her, and she wept with these and said :

‘ Ye know me then, that wicked one, who broke  
The vast design and purpose of the King.

O, shut me round with narrowing nunnery-walls, 665

Meek maidens, from the voices crying, “ Shame ! ”

I must not scorn myself ; he loves me still.

Let no one dream but that he loves me still.

So let me, if you do not shudder at me,

Nor shun to call me sister, dwell with you ; 67a

Wear black and white, and be a nun like you,

Fast with your fasts, not feasting with your feasts ;

Grieve with your griefs, not grieving at your joys,

But not rejoicing ; mingle with your rites ;

Pray and be pray’d for ; lie before your shrines ; 675

Do each low office of your holy house ;

Walk your dim cloister and distribute °dole

To poor sick people, richer in His eyes

Who ransom’d us, and °haler too than I ;

And treat their loathsome hurts and heal mine  
own ; 68a

And so wear out in alms-deed and in prayer

The sombre close of that voluptuous day

Which wrought the ruin of my lord the King.’

She said: they took her to themselves; and she  
Still hoping, fearing 'is it yet too late?' 685  
Dwelt with them, till in time their abbess died.  
Then she, for her good deeds and her pure life,  
And for the power of ministration in her,  
And likewise for the high rank she had borne,  
Was chosen abbess, there, an abbess, lived 690  
For three brief years, and there, an abbess, past  
To where beyond these voices there is peace.



## THE PASSING OF ARTHUR

THAT story which the bold °Sir Bedivere,  
First made and latest left of all the knights,  
Told, when the man was no more than a voice  
In the white winter of his age, to those  
With whom he dwelt, new faces, other minds. 5

For on their march to °westward, Bedivere,  
Who slowly paced among the slumbering host,  
Heard in his tent the moanings of the King:

°‘I found Him in the shining of the stars,  
I mark’d Him in the flowering of His fields, 10  
But in His ways with men I find Him not.  
I waged His wars, and now I pass and die.  
O me! for why is all around us here  
As if some lesser god had made the world,  
But had not force to shape it as he would, 15  
Till the High God behold it from beyond,  
And enter it, and make it beautiful?  
Or else as if the world were wholly fair,  
But that these eyes of men are dense and dim,  
And have not power to see it as it is: 20

Perchance, because we see not to the close ; —  
For I, being simple, thought to work His will,  
And have but stricken with the sword in vain ;  
And all whereon I lean'd in wife and friend  
Is traitor to my peace, °and all my realm 25  
Reels back into the beast, and is no more.  
My God, thou hast forgotten me in my death :  
Nay — God my Christ — I pass but shall not die.'

Then, ere that last weird battle in the west,  
There came on Arthur sleeping, Gawain kill'd 30  
In Lancelot's war, the ghost of Gawain blown  
Along a wandering wind, and past his ear  
Went shrilling : ' Hollow, hollow all delight !  
Hail, King ! to-morrow thou shalt pass away.  
Farewell ! there is an isle of rest for thee. 35  
And I am blown along a wandering wind,  
And hollow, hollow, hollow all delight !'  
And fainter onward, like wild birds that change  
Their season in the night and wail their way  
From cloud to cloud, down the long wind the dream 40  
Shrill'd ; but in going mingled with dim cries  
Far in the moonlit haze among the hills,  
As of some lonely city sack'd by night,  
When all is lost, and wife and child with wail  
Pass to new lords ; and Arthur woke and call'd : 45  
' Who spake ? A dream. O light upon the wind,

Thine, Gawain, was the voice — are these dim cries  
Thine? or doth all that haunts the waste and wild  
Mourn, knowing it will go along with me?'

'This heard the bold Sir Bedivere and spake:                   5  
'O me, my King, let pass whatever will,  
Elves, and the harmless glamour of the field;  
But in their stead thy name and glory cling  
To all high places like a golden cloud  
For ever: but as yet thou shalt not pass.                   51  
Light was Gawain in life, and light in death  
Is Gawain, for the ghost is as the man;  
And care not thou for dreams from him, but rise —  
I hear the steps of Modred in the west,  
And with him many of thy people, and knights                   60  
Once thine, whom thou hast loved, but grosser grown  
Than heathen, spitting at their vows and thee.  
Right well in heart they know thee for the King.  
Arise, go forth and conquer as of old.'

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:                   65  
'Far other is this battle in the west  
Whereto we move than when we strove in youth,  
And brake the petty kings, and fought with Rome,  
Or thrust the heathen from the Roman wall,  
And shook him thro' the north. Ill doom is mine                   70  
To war against my people and my knights.

The king who fights his people fights himself.  
And they my knights, who loved me once, the stroke  
That strikes them dead is as my death to me.  
Yet let us hence, and find or feel a way 75  
Thro' this blind haze which, ever since I saw  
One lying in the dust at Almesbury,  
'Hath folded in the passes of the world.'

Then rose the King and moved his host by night,  
And ever push'd Sir Modred, league by league, 80  
Back to the sunset bound of Lyonesse —  
A land of old upheaven from the abyss  
By fire, to sink into the abyss again;  
Where fragments of forgotten peoples dwelt,  
And the long mountains ended in a coast 85  
Of ever-shifting sand, and far away  
The phantom circle of a moaning sea.  
There the pursuer could pursue no more,  
And he that fled no further fly the King;  
And there, that day when the great light of heaven 90  
'Burn'd at his lowest in the rolling year,  
On the waste sand by the waste sea they closed.  
Nor ever yet had Arthur fought a fight  
Like this last, dim, weird battle of the west.  
A death-white mist slept over sand and sea, 95  
Whereof the chill, to him who breathed it, drew  
Down with his blood, till all his heart was cold

With formless fear; and even on Arthur fell  
Confusion, since he saw not whom he fought.  
For friend and foe were shadows in the mist, 100  
And friend slew friend not knowing whom he slew;  
And some had visions out of golden youth,  
And some beheld the faces of old ghosts  
Look in upon the battle; and in the mist  
Was many a noble deed, many a base, 105  
And chance and craft and strength in single fights,  
And ever and anon with host to host  
Shocks, and the splintering spear, the hard mail hewn,  
Shield-breakings, and the clash of brands, the crash  
Of battle-axes on shatter'd helms, and shrieks 110  
After the Christ, of those who falling down  
Look'd up for heaven, and only saw the mist;  
And shouts of heathen and the traitor knights,  
Oaths, insult, filth, and monstrous blasphemies,  
Sweat, writhings, anguish, laboring of the lungs 115  
In that close mist, and cryings for the light,  
Moans of the dying, and °voices of the dead.

Last, as by some one deathbed after wail  
Of suffering, silence follows, or thro' death  
Or death-like swoon, thus over all that shore, 120  
Save for some whisper of the seething seas,  
A dead hush fell; but when the dolorous day  
Grew drearier toward twilight falling, came

A bitter wind, clear from the north, and blew  
The mist aside, and with that wind the tide 125  
Rose, and the pale King glanced across the field  
Of battle: but no man was moving there;  
Nor any cry of Christian heard thereon,  
Nor yet of heathen; only the wan wave  
Brake in among dead faces, to and fro 130  
Swaying the helpless hands, and up and down  
Tumbling the hollow helmets of the fallen,  
And shiver'd brands that once had fought with Rome,  
And rolling far along the gloomy shores  
The voice of days of old and days to be. 135

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere,  
And whiter than the mist that all day long  
Had held the field of battle was the King:

‘Hearest thou this great voice that shakes the world  
And wastes the narrow realm whereon we move, 140  
And beats upon the faces of the dead,  
My dead, as tho’ they had not died for me? —  
O Bedivere, for on my heart hath fallen  
Confusion, till I know not what I am,  
Nor whence I am, nor whether I be king; 145  
Behold, I seem but king among the dead.’

Then spake the bold Sir Bedivere: ‘My King;  
King everywhere! and so the dead have kings,

There also will I worship thee as king.  
Yet still thy life is whole, and still I live 150  
Who love thee; but who hates thee, he that brought  
The heathen back among us, yonder stands,  
Modred, unharm'd, the traitor of thine house.

Then spake the King: 'My house has been my doom.  
But call not thou this traitor of my house 155  
Who hath but dwelt beneath one roof with me.  
My house are rather they who swore my vows,  
Yea, even while they brake them, own'd me king.  
And well for thee, saying in my dark hour,  
When all the °purport of my throne hath fail'd, 160  
That quick or dead thou holdest me for king.  
King am I, whatsoever be their cry;  
And one last act of kinghood shalt thou see  
Yet, ere I pass.' And uttering this the King  
Made at the man: then Modred smote his liege 165  
Hard on that helm which many a heathen sword  
Had beaten thin; while Arthur at one blow,  
Striking the last stroke with Excalibur,  
Slew him, and, all but slain himself, he fell.

✓ So all day long the noise of battle roll'd 170  
Among the mountains by the winter sea;  
Until King Arthur's Table, man by man,  
Had fallen in Lyonesse about their lord,

King Arthur. Then, because his wound was deep,  
The bold Sir Bedivere uplifted him, 175  
And bore him to a chapel nigh the field,  
A broken chancel with a broken cross,  
That stood on a dark strait of barren land:  
On one side lay the Ocean, and on one  
Lay a °great water, and the moon was full. 180

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere :  
'The sequel of to-day °unsolders all  
The goodliest fellowship of famous knights  
Whereof this world holds record.) Such a sleep  
They sleep — the men I loved. I think that we 185  
Shall never more, at any future time,  
Delight our souls with talk of knightly deeds,  
Walking about the gardens and the halls  
Of Camelot, as in the days that were.  
I perish by this people which I made, — 190  
Tho' Merlin sware that I should come again  
To rule once more ; but, let what will be be,  
I am so deeply smitten thro' the helm  
That without help I cannot last till morn.  
Thou therefore take my brand Excalibur, 195  
Which was my pride : for thou rememberest how  
In those old days, one summer noon, an arm  
Rose up from out the bosom of the lake,  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,



Holding the sword — and how I row'd across 200  
And took it, and have worn it, like a king;  
And, wheresoever I am sung or told  
In aftertime, this also shall be known.  
But now delay not: take Excalibur,  
And 'fling him far into the middle mere; 205  
Watch what thou seest, and lightly bring me word.'

To him replied the bold Sir Bedivere:  
'It is not meet, Sir King, to leave thee thus,  
Aidless, alone, and smitten thro' the helm —  
A little thing may harm a wounded man; 210  
Yet I thy hest will all perform at full,  
Watch what I see, and lightly bring thee word.'

So saying, from the ruin'd shrine he stept,  
And in the moon athwart the place of tombs,  
Where lay the mighty bones of ancient men, 215  
Old knights, and over them the sea-wind sang  
Shrill, chill, with flakes of foam. He, stepping down  
By zigzag paths and juts of pointed rock,  
Came on the shining levels of the lake.

There drew he forth the brand Excalibur, 220  
And o'er him, drawing it, the winter moon,  
Brightening the skirts of a long cloud, ran forth  
And sparkled keen with frost against the hilt;

For all the haft twinkled with diamond sparks,  
Myriads of topaz-lights, and jacinth-work 225  
Of subtlest jewellery. He gazed so long  
That both his eyes were dazzled as he stood,  
This way and that dividing the swift mind.  
In act to throw: but at last it seem'd  
Better to leave Excalibur conceal'd 230  
There in the many-knotted °water-flags,  
That whistled stiff and dry about the marge.  
So strode he back slow to the wounded King.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
‘Hast thou perform’d my mission which I gave? 235  
What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard?’

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
‘I heard the ripple °washing in the reeds,  
And the wild water °lapping on the crag.’

To whom replied King Arthur, faint and pale: 240  
‘Thou hast betray’d thy nature and thy name,  
Not rendering true answer, as beseem’d  
Thy fealty, nor like a noble knight;  
For surer sign had follow’d, either hand,  
Or voice, or else a motion of the mere. 245  
This is a shameful thing for men to lie.  
Yet now, I charge thee, quickly go again,

As thou art 'lief and dear, and do the thing  
I bade thee, watch, and lightly bring me word.'

Then went Sir Bedivere the second time 250  
Across the ridge, and paced beside the mere,  
Counting the dewy pebbles, fixt in thought;  
But when he saw the wonder of the hilt,  
How curiously and strangely chased, he smote  
His palms together, and he cried aloud : 255

'And if indeed I cast the brand away,  
Surely a precious thing, one worthy note,  
Should thus be lost for ever from the earth,  
Which might have pleased the eyes of many men.  
What good should follow this, if this were done ? 260  
What harm, undone ? (Deep harm to disobey,  
Seeing obedience is the bond of rule.  
Were it well to obey then, if a king demand  
An act unprofitable, against himself ?)  
The King is sick, and knows not what he does. 265  
What record or what relic of my lord  
Should be to aftertime, but empty breath  
And rumors of a doubt ? (But were this kept,  
Stored in some treasure-house of mighty kings,  
Some one might show it at a joust of arms, 270  
Saying : " King Arthur's sword, Excalibur,  
Wrought by the lonely Maiden of the Lake.)

Nine years she wrought it, sitting in the deeps  
Upon the hidden bases of the hills."

So might some old man speak in the aftertime 275  
To all the people, winning reverence.  
But now much honor and much fame were lost.'

So spake he, °clouded with his own conceit,  
And hid Excalibur the second time,  
And so strode back slow to the wounded King. 280

Then spoke King Arthur, breathing heavily :  
'What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard?'

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere :  
'I heard the water lapping on the crag,  
And the long ripple washing in the reeds.' 285

To whom replied King Arthur, much in wrath :  
'Ah miserable, and unkind, untrue,  
Unknightly, traitor-hearted! Woe is me!  
(Authority forgets a dying king,  
Laid °widow'd of the power in his eye 290  
That bow'd the will.) I see thee what thou art,  
For thou, the latest-left of all my knights,  
In whom should meet the °offices of all,  
Thou wouldst betray me for the precious hilt;  
Either from lust of gold, or like a girl 295

Valuing the giddy pleasure of the eyes.  
Yet, for a man may fail in duty twice,  
And the third time may prosper, get thee hence :  
But, if thou spare to fling Excalibur,  
I will arise and slay thee with my hands. 300

Then quickly rose Sir Bedivere, and ran,  
And, leaping down the ridges lightly, plunged  
Among the bulrush beds, and clutch'd the sword,  
And strongly wheel'd and threw it. (The great  
brand  
Made lightnings in the splendor of the moon, 305  
And flashing round and round, and whirl'd in an  
arch,  
Shot like a streamer of the 'northern morn,  
Seen where the moving isles of winter shock  
By night, with noises of the Northern Sea.)  
So flash'd and fell the brand Excalibur ; 310  
But ere he dipt the surface, rose an arm  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
And caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere.  
And lightly went the other to the King. 315

Then spoke King Arthur, drawing thicker breath :  
'Now see I by thine eyes that this is done.  
Speak out : what is it thou hast heard, or seen ?'

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
'Sir King, I closed mine eyelids, lest the gems      320  
Should blind my purpose, for I never saw,  
Nor shall see, here or elsewhere, till I die,  
Nor tho' I live three lives of mortal men,  
So great a °miracle as yonder hilt.  
Then with both hands I flung him, wheeling him;      325  
But when I look'd again, behold an arm,  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
That caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere.'

And answer made King Arthur, breathing hard:      330  
'My end draws nigh; 'tis time that I were gone.  
Make broad thy shoulders to receive my weight,  
And bear me to the margin; yet I fear  
My wound hath taken cold, and I shall die.'

So saying, from the pavement he half rose,      335  
Slowly, with pain, reclining on his arm,  
And looking wistfully with wide blue eyes  
As in a picture. Him Sir Bedivere  
Remorsefully regarded thro' his tears,  
And would have spoken, but he found not words;      340  
Then took with care, and kneeling on one knee,  
O'er both his shoulders drew the languid hands,  
And rising bore him thro' the place of tombs.

(But, as he walk'd, King Arthur panted hard,  
Like one that feels a °nightmare on his bed 345  
When all the house is mute.) So sigh'd the King,  
Muttering and murmuring at his ear, 'Quick, quick!  
I fear it is too late, and I shall die.'  
But the other swiftly strode from ridge to ridge,  
°Clothed with his breath, and looking, as he walk'd, 350  
Larger than human on the frozen hills.  
He heard the deep behind him, and a cry  
Before. His own thought drove him like a goad.  
°Dry clash'd his harness in the icy caves  
And barren chasms, and all to left and right 355  
The bare black cliff clang'd round him, as he based  
His feet on juts of slippery crag that rang  
Sharp-smitten with the dint of armed heels —  
And on a sudden, lo, the level lake,  
And the long glories of the winter moon !)

360

Then saw they how there hove a dusky barge,  
Dark as a funeral scarf from stem to stern,  
Beneath them; and descending they were ware  
That all the decks were dense with stately forms,  
Black-stoled, black-hooded, like a dream — by these 365  
Three queens with crowns of gold : (and from them rose  
°A cry that shiver'd to the tingling stars,  
And, as it were one voice, an agony  
Of lamentation, like a wind that shrills

All night in a waste land, where no one comes, 370  
Or hath come, since the making of the world.)

Then murmur'd Arthur, 'Place me in the barge.'  
So to the barge they came. There those three queens  
Put forth their hands, and took the King, and wept.  
But she that rose the tallest of them all 375  
And fairest laid his head upon her lap,  
And loosed the shatter'd casque, and chafed his  
hands,  
And call'd him by his name, complaining loud,  
And dropping bitter tears against a brow  
Striped with dark blood: for all his face was white 380  
And colorless, and like the wither'd moon  
Smote by the fresh beam of the springing east;  
And all his 'greaves and cuisses dash'd with drops  
Of onset; and the light and lustrous curls —  
That made his forehead like a rising sun 385  
High from the dais-throne — were parch'd with  
dust,  
Or, clotted into points and hanging loose,  
Mixt with the knightly growth that fringed his lips.  
(So like a shatter'd column lay the King;  
Not like that Arthur who, with lance in rest, 390  
From spur to plume a star of tournament,  
Shot thro' the lists at Camelot, and charged  
Before the eyes of ladies and of kings.)



Then loudly cried the bold Sir Bedivere :  
‘ Ah ! my Lord Arthur, whither shall I go ?’ 395  
Where shall I hide my forehead and my eyes ?  
For now I see the true old times are dead,  
When every morning brought a °noble chance,  
And every chance brought out a noble knight.  
Such times have been not since the light that led 400  
The °holy Elders with the gift of myrrh.)  
But now the whole Round Table is dissolved  
Which was an °image of the mighty world,  
And I, the last, go forth companionless,  
And the days darken round me, and the years, 405  
Among new men, strange faces, other minds.’

And slowly answer’d Arthur from the barge :  
‘ The old order changeth, yielding place to new,  
And God fulfils himself in many ways,  
°Lest one good custom should corrupt the world. 410  
Comfort thyself : what comfort is in me ?  
I have lived my life, and that which I have done  
May He within himself make pure ! but thou,  
If thou shouldst never see my face again, 414  
Pray for my soul. More things are wrought by prayer  
Than this world dreams of. (Wherefore, let thy voice  
Rise like a fountain for me night and day.  
For what are men better than sheep or goats  
That nourish a blind life within the brain,

If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer 420  
 Both for themselves and those who call them friend ?  
 For so the whole round earth is every way  
 Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.)  
 But now farewell. I am going a long way  
 With °these thou seest — if indeed I go — 425  
 For all my mind is clouded with a doubt —  
 To the island-valley of °Avilion;  
 Where falls not hail, or rain, or any snow,  
 Nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies  
 Deep-meadow'd, happy, fair with °orchard lawns 430  
 And bowery hollows crown'd with summer sea,  
 Where I will heal me of my grievous wound.'

So said he, and the barge with oar and sail  
 Moved from the brink, like some full-breasted swan  
 That, °fluting a wild carol ere her death, 435  
 Ruffles her pure cold plume, and takes the flood  
 With swarthy webs.) Long stood Sir Bedivere  
 Revolving many memories, till the hull  
 Look'd one black dot against the verge of dawn,  
 And on the mere the wailing died away. ✓ 440

But when that moan had past for evermore,  
 The stillness of the dead world's winter dawn  
 Amazed him, and he groan'd, ° 'The King is gone.'  
 And therewithal came on him the weird rhyme,  
 'From the great deep to the great deep he goes.' 445

Whereat he slowly turn'd and slowly clomb  
The last hard footstep of that iron crag,  
Thence mark'd the black hull moving yet, and cried :  
'He passes to be king among the dead,  
And after healing of his grievous wound 450  
He comes again ; but — if he come no more —  
O me, be yon dark queens in yon black boat,  
Who shriek'd and wail'd, the three whereat we gazed  
On that high day, when, clothed with living light,  
They stood before his throne in silence, friends 455  
Of Arthur, who should help him at his need ?'

Then from the dawn it seem'd there came, but faint  
As from beyond the limit of the world,  
Like the last echo born of a great cry,  
Sounds, as if some fair city were one voice 460  
Around a king returning from his wars.

Thereat once more he moved about, and clomb  
Even to the highest he could climb, and saw,  
Straining his eyes beneath an arch of hand,  
Or thought he saw, the speck that bare the King, 465  
Down that long water opening on the deep  
Somewhere far off, pass on and on, and go  
From less to less and vanish into light.  
And the new sun rose bringing the new year. ❧

## NOTES

### THE COMING OF ARTHUR

**1. Leodogran, the King of Cameliard.** See Malory's *Morte Darthur*, Book 1, chapter xvi. Leodogran was one of the petty kings referred to in line 5. Cameliard is apparently, according to Wright, the district called Carmelide in the English metrical romance of Merlin. Its location is uncertain.

**8. heathen host.** Littledale, in his essays on *Idylls of the King*, says, "In the opening lines Tennyson describes very closely the state of affairs which existed in Britain at the time of the landing of Hengist and Horsa, — that great event with which English history begins."

**13. first Aurelius.** He was a descendant of the last Roman general who claimed the purple as Emperor in Britain. See Green's *Making of England*, pp. 28, 37. He usurped the kingdom from Vortigern and gained some advantages from Hengist, but was overthrown in a final battle. After his death by poison, his brother, Uther, ruled for a time and defeated the Saxons in a number of battles, but at last was poisoned also. Geoffrey of Monmouth says: "For there was near the court a spring of very clear water, which the king used to drink of. This the detestable conspirators made use of to destroy him, by so poisoning the water which sprang up that the next time

## IDYLLS OF THE KING

the king drank of it he was seized with sudden death, as were also a hundred other persons after him."

**17. puissance.** The form of this idyll is more archaic than that of any other except the last. This may be observed often in the choice of words. Puissance is a word which was common both in the Old French and Middle English. It came into both languages from the Latin.

**17. Table Round.** Wace, a French Chronicler of the twelfth century, first mentions the Round Table. It was instituted, he says, in the years of peace which intervened between Arthur's conquests and his successful campaign against Lucius of Rome. "All the barons and knights of the civilized world, together with their ladies, flocked to Arthur's court. For the noble barons, each of whom held himself better than any other, and was unwilling to take a place lower than any other, Arthur made the Round Table, of which the Bretons tell so many stories. At this table his vassals sat in equal dignity. They sat in perfect equality, and they were served in perfect equality. Not one of them could boast of sitting higher than his peers. All were seated with the same honor; no one was distinguished."

**26. the wolf would steal, etc.** Littledale says, "The description of the wolves stealing and suckling human babes is not only based on myths like the Roman legend, but on the well-authenticated fact in natural history that these animals do sometimes suckle human children that they have carried off. There is, however, no known case of children thus reared arriving at maturity. Quite possibly Tennyson is referring to the lycanthropi of the

Greeks and Romans, the loup-garous of the French, and the were-wolves of the Teutons and English."

34. Groan'd for the Roman legions. Tennyson here referred to the *Groans of the Britons* of Gildas, who says that the Britons wrote to the Roman Senate after the Roman legions had been withdrawn, that "the barbarians drive us into the sea; the sea throws us back on the barbarians; thus two modes of death await us, we are either slain or drowned." He further says that, "The Roman legion had no sooner returned home in joy and triumph, than their former foes, like hungry and ravening wolves, rushing with greedy jaws upon the fold, which is left without a shepherd, attacked the Britons."

36. Urien. In the first edition, Tennyson followed Malory and called this king Rience, but later changed it. He was the husband of Arthur's sister, Morgan le Fay, and was a king of North Wales. He it was who wanted Arthur's beard to complete a mantle which he was making from the beards of the kings whom he had slain. Malory, I, xxiv.

39. amazed, in the sense of confused or perplexed.

47. Guinevere. The character of Guinevere appears in many mediæval romances in the French, English and Celtic languages, and is everywhere characterized by beauty, strength and queenly dignity, as well as by the guilty love which has linked her name with that of Lancelot. Tennyson has followed, in the main, the conception of Malory, but has added a charm of gracious womanliness and the benediction of a final repentance and forgiveness from the kingly husband, whom she had so deeply wronged. Two noteworthy modern poems, besides the *Idylls*, dealing with

the character of Guinevere are, *The Defence of Guinevere* by William Morris, and *The Marriage of Guinevere*, by Richard Hovey.

**50. The golden symbol.** The dragon was the symbol of leadership, hence was used as the emblem of royal power and authority. In Pendragon, the first syllable was the Welsh word, *pen*, meaning head. Pendragon is attached to the names of both Uther and Arthur in these poems to denote supreme and dread majesty. Cf. *Lancelot and Elaine*, lines 430-440, and 526.

**58. drave the heathen.** Notice the archaic form of the verb. The invading hordes from northern Europe had not yet adopted Christianity, hence are called heathen or pagans. Observe the thoroughness with which Arthur performed his task.

**72-73. Gorlois . . . Anton.** These allusions are explained in the passage beginning with line 177. Malory calls Gorlois the Duke of Tintagil in Cornwall. Anton is the Sir Ector of Malory.

**75. Travail.** Observe the intensity of feeling indicated by the figurative language of this line, and by the strong expressions in the rest of the passage.

**92-93. dark land . . . dead world.** In what sense does Arthur use these expressions?

**94. he speaks, etc.** The poet often speaks of himself, and sometimes of Malory, as "he who tells the tale." This mode of referring to the narrator is common in old French romances.

**99. the morning star.** Arthur's new-born love for Guinevere, coupled with his eager hope of winning her, quickens all his faculties, mental and physical, alike.

**103. long-lanced battle.** Battle may mean not only the actual conflict of armed forces, but the forces themselves. Robertson says, "The cavalry, by way of distinction, was called the battle, and on it alone depended the fate of every action." In Shakespeare's *Henry V* occurs this passage: —

" Fire answers fire, and through their paly flames  
Each battle sees the other's umber'd face."

Malory, I, xv, says of this conflict: "All these knights rode on afore with spears on their thighs, and spurred their horses mightily as the horses might run. And the eleven kings with part of their knights rushed with their horses as fast as they might with their spears, and there they did on both parties marvellous deeds of arms."

**110. kings.** This list of kings is taken from Malory's account of this battle, I, x-xv.

**116. As dreadful as, etc.** The full force of this simile should be observed.

**120. Ho! they yield.** In the original story, it is Merlin, not Arthur, who stops the battle. Riding up on a great black horse, he said to Arthur: "Thou hast never done. Hast thou not done enough? Of threescore thousand this day hast thou left on live fifteen thousand, and it is time to say Ho! . . . And therefore withdraw you unto your lodgings, and rest you as soon as you may, and reward your good knights with gold and silver, for they have well deserved it; there may no riches be too dear for them, for so many men as ye have there were never men did more of prowess than they have done to-day, for ye have matched this day with the best fighters of the world." **Ho, a word**



## IDYLLS OF THE KING

used to command a stop in some action, was probably a shortened form of hold, and is written *whoa* when it is used to stop a horse.

121. painted battle. Observe the strength and vividness of this simile. A similar expression may be found in Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner*.

124. laughed upon his warrior. Picture carefully the setting of this remarkable and dramatic scene between Arthur and Lancelot, and decide what high qualities of character are brought out in each.

127. liege. The word means, — free from obligation to service except as within the relations of lord and vassal. A liege lord is a sovereign lord or feudal superior.

129. I know thee for my king. It was this battle that finally settled Arthur's right to the throne, and with it began the splendid career of conquest and statesmanship which Tennyson has pictured so beautifully in these poems. It is true that there is little historic foundation upon which to rest the story of Arthur's brilliant career. But it has become so crystallized in romance and poesy that his name may be written in the list of the world's great mythical heroes.

132. Man's word is God in man. Littledale has paraphrased this pregnant sentence in this way, "A man's promise is a divine thing, therefore it must be regarded as especially sacred."

133. I trust thee to the death. How well Arthur kept this compact, and how ill Lancelot, should be observed throughout the tales that follow.

134. foughten field. In the first edition of this poem this line read,

"Then Arthur from the field of battle sent."

What improvement, if any, is found in the present reading? **Foughten field** is found several times in Tennyson.

**136. to King Leodogran.** These three knights were among the first to attach themselves to Arthur, and they remained faithful to him to the end, though they appear only as minor characters in the Idylls. Bedivere it is who, alone of all the Round Table, is left to assist Arthur after he has received his mortal wound. The passage, which follows, relating to Arthur's suit for the hand of Guinevere is practically all Tennyson's conception. In Malory, Arthur sends Merlin to Leodogran, who willingly gives Guinevere and sends the great Round Table as a present.

**150. Merlin** is the central figure in a cycle of mediæval romances and lays. His name is first given as Ambrosius Merlinus, but is afterwards shortened to Merlin. He was noted as a worker of magic and became closely connected with the Arthurian legends as the protector of Arthur, and later as his adviser, friend, and powerful helper. His magic is never at fault and never conquered until he meets Vivien, as portrayed in the sad and tragic Idyll of that name.

**155. and wrote.** Malory, I, xv, says: "And there he told how Arthur and the two kings had sped at the great battle, and how it ended, and told the names of every king and knight of worship that was there. And so Bleise wrote the battle, word by word, as Merlin told him, how it began, and by whom, and in likewise how it was ended, and who had the worse. All the battles that were done in Arthur's days, Merlin did his master Bleise do write."

**160. O friend.** Leodogran tells his chamberlain that if

Arthur had helped him in battle in the same way he had helped him with his answers to his questions, that is not at all, his kingdom would by this time have been destroyed.

**166. the cuckoo.** It is a fact in natural history that the cuckoo is wont to lay its eggs in the nests of other birds, who thus are compelled to assume the care of the young intruders. Sometimes the indignation of the foster-parents is shown by chasing the intruder out of the nest and away from the neighborhood.

**186. Tintagil castle.** This castle was located on a picturesque promontory off the Cornish coast. It figures not only in the romance of Gorloïs and Igraine, but also in that of Tristram and Iseult. See Malory, VIII, xiii. For a good description of this interesting place, see Maynardier's *The Arthur of the English Poets*, pp. 184-185.

**187. Ygerne.** In Malory the name appears as Igraine.

**189. Bellicent,** called elsewhere Morgan le Fay, was the daughter of Gorloïs and Igraine, and hence was the half-sister of Arthur.

**194. bright dishonor,** that is, the guilty splendor of King Uther's love.

**197. Then Uther.** In this connection read also the account in *Guinevere*, ll. 282-299.

**207. wrack.** The common form of wreck in various Elizabethan writers.

**228. Brought Arthur forth.** See Malory, I, iii-iv, for the story of the miraculous sword by which Arthur proved his right to the succession. Littledale suggests that Tennyson constantly eliminates supernatural and magical incidents from the narrative in order to diminish as much as possible

the incongruity arising from the commingling of grotesque medieval sorcery with solemn Christian mysteries.

**244.** The kingdom of Orkney was in the north of Scotland.

**247. A doubtful throne.** Leodogran likens a doubtful throne to an iceberg, which has drifted into summer seas and which will soon topple over. These six lines stand in the place of four in the first edition.

"A doubtful throne is ice on summer seas —  
Ye come from Arthur's court; think ye this king —  
So few his knights, however brave they be —  
Hath body enow to beat his foemen down?"

Compare the present passage with the original and decide whether it has been improved by the expansion.

**266. But when he spake.** Many regard the *Idylls* as a great allegory which pictures the struggles of the soul, in its higher life, with the evils and temptations of the flesh. If this view is accepted, the beautiful description of the coronation scene may be considered as symbolical of the soul starting out upon its earthly career with the intensity of its consecration, its youthful vigor and its divine purity indicated by the heraldic colors, flame-color, green and blue. Through the stained glass windows above his head the benediction of "the crucified" falls upon him. Near by with helpful sympathy, stand the "three fair queens," — the Christian Graces, Faith, Hope and Love, who shall finally receive him, when the course of his life is run, in the funeral barge and conduct him to the fair shore of "Avilion." The compelling force of such a soul is shown by the "momentary likeness of the king," which "flashes from eye to eye through all their order."

**279-282.** And there I saw. In this symbolism, Merlin typifies the power of intellect, whose vast, unmeasured stores of wisdom, accumulated through the ages, lend themselves as loyal vassals to his service. The Lady of the Lake seems to symbolize religion. Who knows a subtler magic than that of Merlin, because the spiritual powers are higher and more powerful than the intellectual. She is clothed in garments of crystalline purity and gives to Arthur the sword of the spirit with which the conquests of righteousness are to be made. The absolute tranquillity of the divine life is shown in the calm depths of her dwelling place, and she walks upon the waters undisturbed by the storms that sweep the seas around her. This description of the Lady of the Lake should be compared with that in *Gareth and Lynette*, beginning with line 210.

**284. white samite.** Samite comes from a Greek word meaning six-threaded, and was applied originally to a heavy silk material, each thread of which was supposed to be made of six fibers twisted together. Later it came to mean a heavy silk material which had a satin-like gloss.

**285. huge, cross-hilted sword.** In Malory, I, xxiii, is given this account of the gift of the sword, Excalibur, to Arthur. "And, as they rode, Arthur said, I have no sword. No force, said Merlin, hereby is a sword that shall be yours and I may. So they rode until they came to a lake, the which was a fair water and broad, and the midst of the lake Arthur was aware of an arm clothed in white samite, that held a fair sword in hand. Lo, said Merlin, yonder is the sword I spoke of. What damsel is that, said Arthur? That is the Lady of the Lake, said Merlin. . . . Anon withal came the damsel unto Arthur and saluted him

and he her again. Damsel, said Arthur, what sword is that, that yonder the arm holdeth above the water? I would it were mine for I have no sword." After which the damsel tells him he may have the sword if he will promise her a gift whenever she shall ask for it. He promises and goes out in a shallop, and takes it.

**290.** A voice as of the waters. See line 380. Cf. "I heard a voice from heaven as the voice of many waters," Rev. xiv, 2.

**294.** Excalibur. The name is said to mean cut steel. For a fuller description of this wonderful sword, see *The Passing of Arthur*.

**298.** elfin Urim. Urim is a Hebrew plural meaning lights or flames, and were supposed to be jewels which were worn by the high priest. *Elfin*, gifted with fairy charms.

**299.** blade so bright. Malory has this sentence, "Then he drew his sword, Excalibur, but it was so bright in his enemies' eyes, that it gave light like thirty torches."

**312.** swallows and swifts are groups of the same family. In some parts of England the swift is known as the black swallow.

**329.** this king is fair. Bellicent questions the relationship because she and all the family of Gorlois were dark, as was Uther, but Arthur was light, with golden hair. In the *Last Tournament*, lines 661-663 we read,

"His hair, a sun that ray'd from off a brow  
Like hill-snow high in heaven, the steel-blue eyes,  
The golden beard that clothed his lips with light."

**362.** Fairy changeling. According to popular superstition, the elves which fairies sometimes left in the place of

beautiful children, whom they had stolen, could be distinguished by their shrunken and shrivelled little forms.

**379. a ninth one.** There is a Welsh tradition that the waves are the sheep of a mermaid, and that every ninth one, being larger than the rest, is a ram.

**401. riddling triplets.** The old bardic rhymes were often in triplets. They were riddling because their meaning was hidden. The meaning may be something as follows:—Shadow, sunshine, and the rainbow of hope. Arthur will know more when he grows older, and the wits of old men, like Bleys, may wander so that they know not what they speak. Truth may mean one thing to one man and another thing to another, but, however it may be clothed, it will prevail. Life is a mystery and no one knows why the blossom blows. Life begins in the darkness of mystery and into the mystery of darkness it goes.

**410. From the great deep to the great deep he goes.** Cf. *Passing of Arthur*, line 445. There is a belief still current among the peasants of Brittany that Arthur will awaken out of his sleep and come again. Malory, XXII, vii, says: "Yet some men say in many parts of England that Arthur is not dead, but had by the will of our Lord Jesu in another place. And men say that he shall come again, and he shall win the holy cross. I will not say it shall be so, but rather I will say, here in this world he changed his life. But many say that there is written upon his tomb this verse:

"Hic jacet Arthurus Rex quondam Rexque futurus."

**443. And Leodogran awoke.** How is this vision interpreted, and in what way did it influence Leodogran?

**447. Sir Lancelot.** Malory does not introduce Lancelot until the sixth book, while Tennyson brings him in at the beginning of the action of the poem. This is probably to intensify the strength of the ties that bound them, and to make Lancelot's duplicity all the more heinous. Yet it would seem as if Arthur placed temptation in the way of both, when he sent Lancelot to bring Guinevere to the Court, through a long journey and at the most beautiful season of the year. Perhaps it was necessary to do this in order to afford some excuse for two, whose characters were so noble and blameless by nature, to break their binding vows and become faithless to him to whom they owed so much of love and service.

**452. Dubric** was a high church dignitary, being the primate of Britain and the Papal legate, as well as Archbishop of Caerleon-upon-Usk.

**454. altar-shrines.** Malory states that the king was wedded at Camelot, in the church of St. Stephen's, with great solemnity.

**456. The fair beginners, etc.** To whom does this refer, and in what sense is it used?

**476. Great lords from Rome.** Rome had once held possession of Britain and had now sent to collect the customary tribute. This incident of the poem has no historic foundation.

**481. Blow trumpet.** Stopford Brooke says, with reference to this song: "It embodies the thought of the poem. grips the whole meaning of it together. And its sound is the sound of martial triumph, of victorious weapons in battle, and of knights in arms. We hear in the carefully varied chorus, in the very rattle and shattering of vowels



in the words, the beating of axe on helm and shaft on shield. Rugged, clanging, clashing lines, — it is a splendid effort of art."

**511. Roman wall.** The Romans built a wall across Britain, not far from the present boundary line between England and Scotland, to protect the southern portion from the barbarians who occupied the country to the north. Even this wall they were unable to protect and defend in the later years of their occupation.

**517. twelve great battles.** According to Nennius, a chronicler of the ninth century, Arthur overcame the barbarians in twelve great battles, of which the names are given. In the battle of Castellum Guinnion, Arthur carried on his shoulders the image of the Holy Virgin Mary, and the pagans were put to flight that day, and there was a great slaughter of them. At the battle of Mount Badon there fell by Arthur's own hand in one day nine hundred and sixty of the heathen.

### GARETH AND LYNETTE

This Idyll was published in 1872, and a note says, "With this poem the author concludes the *Idylls of the King*. Gareth follows the *Coming of Arthur*."

The first four hundred and thirty lines are original with Tennyson, unless a slight suggestion was found in the story of Peredur in the Mabinogion. After that the story follows the account of Malory in the main. This account may be found in the sixth book of *Le Morte Darthur*, and should be read in connection with the Idyll.

The scene of the poem is conceived as being laid in the

## GARETH AND LYNETTE

springtime, and it is characterized by the freshness and vigor of youth, and the sweetness and beauty of the joyous springtide. Everywhere is the activity of a new and vigorous life. Arthur is seen on the judgment seat tempering his justice with a mercy which was a stranger to the age. His state is in the process of building, and all his Round Table, rejoicing in the present fulfilment, are looking forward with a larger hope to a greater and more glorious future. Arthur appears here as a great constructive statesman rather than as a warrior as in the preceding Idyll. He is building his state on the broad foundations of justice and mercy, and is adopting as his watchwords — help for the helpless and rescue for the oppressed.

The shadow of evil has not yet fallen upon the court. The men are brave with the grace of self-denial, and the women are beautiful with the graciousness of virtue and purity.

Gareth is a high-born youth, who is eager for high achievement and confident in his own power to attain the greatest honor. Regardless of all discouragements, he presses cheerfully on until he accomplishes his quest and wins the highest meed of praise. It may be said that, in Gareth, Tennyson has given us his most perfect hero, not even excepting Galahad, for Galahad has no touch of earth, while Gareth is altogether of earth and of the highest type of true manhood.

The poem itself, in its wealth of imagery, its beauty of expression, and its high ideals, is altogether the most delightful of the *Idylls*. It is worthy of study as the joyous beginning of a tale which is destined to end in the gloom of disappointment and death.

**2. Gareth.** The sons of Lot and Bellicent were Gawain, Agravaine, Gaheris, Modred and Gareth, but only Gawain, Modred, and Gareth figure in the Idylls. Malory says that Gareth "was the goodliest young man and the fairest that ever they all saw, and he was large and long and broad in the shoulders and well-visaged, and the fairest and largest-handed that ever man saw."

**2. showerful.** Is this a regular word, or one coined for the occasion? Comment on its appropriateness.

**3. spate.** The river in flood. The word is of Celtic origin. Notice the alliteration in these lines. In what way does it add to the effectiveness of the passage?

**4. Lost footing.** What figure?

**18. yield.** In the sense of reward, repay. Cf. *Hamlet*, IV, 5, 41; *Antony and Cleopatra*, IV, 2, 33.

**20. dis-caged.** Tennyson often uses these compounds with *dis-*, e.g. dis-linked, dis-helmed, dis-princed, dis-edged.

**21. ever-highering.** Higher is very rarely used as a verb. It would almost seem as if Gareth, in his youthful enthusiasm, had invented the word.

**40. the gosse and the golden eggs.** See Tennyson's humorous poem, entitled *The Goose*.

**46. Book of Hours.** An illuminated prayer-book.

**47. haunting.** The verb haunt is sometimes used intransitively in the sense of visiting often.

"I have charged thee not to haunt about my doors."

— *Othello*, I, 1.

**51. leash.** A line used to hold hounds or coursing dogs. Among sportsmen it also means a brace and a half, that is, three.

**56. clomb** is an old form for climbed, but is now obsolete except in poetry.

**73. Lot.** According to Malory, Lot, who was a brave and powerful king, was slain by King Pellinore, who was later slain by Gawain in revenge for his father's death.

**84. red berries charm the bird.** A proverbial saying, meaning that they allure the bird in the same way that jousts and wars allure Gareth.

**85. jousts.** A military contest or spectacle in which two adversaries attacked each other, usually with blunted lances, though sometimes with sharp weapons as in war.

**87. often.** Here used as an adjective.

**90. burns.** From an old Anglo-Saxon word, meaning a brook. It is used almost exclusively in Scotland and North England.

**93. comfortable.** Notice the active sense in which the adjective is used. So in *All's Well*, I, 1: "Be comfortable to my mother."

**104. But.** Only.

**105. good lack.** An exclamation implying wonder or surprise. It seems to have been a variation of good Lord.

**114. Shame.** This allegory of Fame and Shame may be compared with Goldsmith's allegory of Guilt and Shame in *The Vicar of Wakefield*, Chap. XV.

**122. frequent.** The adjective and the verb have the same form, but are accented differently. Does the scansion of this line indicate which this word is? Its special use here should be observed.

**130. Not an hour, etc.** Gareth says, "I will not stay an hour if ye will but yield me permission to go." Is this

merely boyish eagerness and petulance, or is it the impatience of a manly spirit fretting to begin its life's work?

**133. Not proven?** Gareth questions his mother's statement that Arthur has not been proven king, and asks if he who has destroyed the last remnants of the Roman power and crushed the power of the pagans, who sought to overrun the land, has not given sufficient proof of his right to the throne.

**139. one.** Used in the sense of the same, hence unchanged.

**140. She answered.** She quotes his words, "Will ye walk through fire? Then will I give you something that will test your determination."

**147. quick . . . quick.** Notice the play upon words.

**150. Serve.** She thinks that the mere prospect of performing menial tasks for the wage of bed and board alone will be so repugnant to the proud spirit of the prince that he will prefer to stay at home rather than go to the Court of the king under such conditions. But she fails to appreciate his dauntless spirit.

**151. kitchen-knaves.** Knave, like the German *knabe*, meant originally only a boy, or a servant. Here it is used in its earlier sense and not in its later meaning of a dishonest, rascally fellow.

**152. bar.** Originally a bar was a barrier or something which was an obstacle to progress. Here it is the counter over which refreshments are served in an inn.

**154. a twelvemonth and a day.** Not an unusual expression for a year. The extra day was added to make sure of a full measure.

**157. villain kitchen-vassalage.** Villain is from the

Latin *villa*, meaning a village, hence a villager or low-born person. It was used in feudalism to indicate the lowest class of serfs. It soon came to mean a man of ignoble character as well as birth. It is interesting to trace the development of the present meaning from the original, in such words, and the student should not fail to do so.

185. Camelot. In the edition of Tennyson's works edited by his son, Vol. III, appears this passage: "The earliest fragment of an epic that I can find among my father's MSS. in my possession was probably written about 1833, and is a sketch in prose. I give it as it stands. 'On the latest limit of the West in the land of Lyonesse, where, save the rocky isles of Scilly, all is now wild sea, rose the sacred Mount of Camelot. It rose from the deeps with gardens and bowers and palaces, and, at the top of the mount, was King Arthur's hall, and the holy Minster with the Cross of Gold. Here dwelt the King in glory apart, while the Saxons, whom he had overthrown in twelve battles, ravaged the land, and ever came nearer and nearer.

" 'The Mount was the most beautiful in the world, sometimes green and fresh in the beam of the morning, sometimes all one splendor, folded in the golden mists of the West. But all underneath it was hollow, and the mountain trembled, when the seas rushed bellowing through the porphyry caves: and there ran a prophecy that the mountain and the sea on some wild morning would topple into the abyss and be no more.' " The Camelot of the *Idylls* is, of course, purely imaginary, but there has been much speculation as to its possible location. Some

authorities make it some twenty miles southeast of Glastonbury in Somerset, on the steep hill called Cadbury Castle, others would locate it near Winchester, and still others in Wales.

**186. Far off, etc.** This mystical description of Camelot is one of the finest passages in the *Idylls*. In ease and grace of diction ; the choice of words, which clearly express the exact shade of meaning ; in vivid and delicately colored imagery ; in its rare and beautiful symbolism and the smooth flow of musical cadences the passage is hardly excelled in the whole range of English poetry. Cf. the lyrics in the *Princess*.

**207. To plunge old Merlin, etc.** Gareth may here refer to the old belief that it was possible to destroy the sorceries of a magician by plunging him into the waters of certain seas. The Red Sea was believed to be specially efficacious.

**212. The Lady of the Lake.** The description which follows seems clearly intended to be allegorical, and may be interpreted as follows: The Lady of the Lake represents the true religion. Although, in person, she takes but little part in the action of the poem, she stands as the sponsor and protector of the king. She gives him his sword to show that his authority and power are derived from and based on divine justice. She is present at his wedding, and thus gives sanction to the institution of marriage. And when his life approaches its visible ending, she receives back the sword, and thus confers upon him the blessing of immortality.

Her dress ripples away like water to show that the forms of religion are ever changing.

Her arms, **like the cross**, support the cornice, thus showing that the substance of religion is unchanging, and that it is a strong foundation and support of all civilization.

The **drops of water** symbolize the life-giving and refreshing influences of religion.

The **sword** is the emblem of divine justice.

A **censer** symbolizes the purifying and sweetening influences of religion.

**Worn with wind and storm.** The world antiquity of religion.

**The sacred fish.** The fish was the emblem of Christ, and is found cut in the tombs in the catacombs and other burial places of the early Christians. The initial letters of Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior, in the Greek, form the Greek word which means fish.

**Arthur's wars** carved around. The warfare of right against wrong, of the ideal against the evils of the world, all centers about religion.

**New things and old.** Ancient conflicts are always repeating themselves in new forms. We are confused unless we remember that the differences in time are as nothing, for the deep principles of the strife are the same.

The **three queens** are Faith, Hope, and Charity.

**223. inveterately.** From two Latin words which mean substantially for the ages. Veteran comes from the same root. Here it means deep-rooted.

**229. dragon-boughts** are the coiled and knotted tails of dragons.

**236. an ancient man.** Merlin.

**248. Seer.** This word is used in the sense of one who sees visions and thus may foretell the future.



**248. playing on him.** The old man spoke half in earnest and half mockingly.

**249. seen the good ship.** There is a curious mirage, which is sometimes seen at the seashore, where ships are reflected upside down in the sky. This phenomenon is most frequently witnessed in Calabria, in Italy, where the natives say it is the work of the fairy Morgana, the Morgan le Fay of the Arthurian legends.

**252. And here is truth.** A mocking reference to the untruth told by Gareth.

**256. sacred mountain cleft.** Merlin's speech is mystical and symbolical. The building of the city may represent the growth of civilization, especially in its higher spiritual and æsthetic phases. The fairy king and fairy queens, who have come from the sacred mountain-cleft, that is, Mount Parnassus, are the arts, mythologies and religions, which have come from the east to wield their potent influences upon the upbuilding of spiritual life. It is built to music because to be complete it must be harmonious in all its parts, and harmony is the soul of music. (In this connection the student should read Browning's *Abt Vogler*.)

**261. King.** Merlin contends that the King, that is, the soul, is the living reality, and that all else is fading and transitory. It is, therefore, a shame not to be governed by the high ideals of the soul, and yet they are so high that they are not possible of mortal attainment.

**273. never built at all.** Civilization never ceases to develop, yet it never attains that perfection, beyond which there can be no farther growth.

**275. reverence thine own beard.** The white beard should be a symbol of truth. Gareth is confused and puzzled, and concludes that Merlin is making fun of him.

**293. Let love be blamed, etc.** Notice the confusion in his grammar in this line.

**298. did their days in stone.** Wrought the history of their reigns in the solid stones of the city.

**299. Merlin's hand.** Many great works were ascribed to the art and magic of Merlin, of which the greatest were the building of Arthur's palace at Camelot. Other works were Stonehenge, the palace of Uther Pendragon, and four magic fountains. Reference is made to these fountains in different mediæval romances. One of these fountains is referred to by Ariosto in *Orlando Furioso* : —

"This spring was one of those four fountains rare,  
Of those in France produced by Merlin's sleight,  
Encompassed round about by marble fair,  
Shining and polished, and than milk more white.  
There in the stone choice figures chiselled were,  
By that magician's godlike labor dight."

**302. spire to heaven.** To show its divine aspirations.

**306. And out of bower.** The student should observe the wholesome life of the city while it is following the example and leadership of the king, and see how it deteriorates and grows evil as it gradually separates itself from his high ideals under the influence of the queen and her guilty love for Lancelot. The *Idylls* may be called the epic of a sin.

**314. doom.** Judgment or justice. Originally it was used in a neutral sense, but now it implies an adverse

decision or condemnation. Gareth was frightened lest his imposture should be discovered and punished.

**319. Sir Gawain.** Why should he fear to meet Sir Gawain or Sir Modred?

**333. Whether would ye?** Another of the archaic expressions in which this Idyll abounds. It means, Which will ye choose?

**343. Thine enemy.** What light does this passage throw upon the character of the king?

**351. standeth seized.** A legal term, formerly used, meaning, has obtained possession.

**359. Sir Kay.** The foster-brother of Arthur, and the cynic of the Court.

**362. gyve and gag.** In former times scolding women were bound to a ducking-stool and a sort of iron muzzle or mask fastened to their faces. This is probably what Sir Kay refers to.

**367. Aurelius Emrys.** Emrys is the Celtic form of Ambrosius, referred to in the *Coming of Arthur*, line 13.

**369. rough humor.** The use of humor in this connection is interesting, and should be looked up.

**376. Mark.** Tennyson makes Mark the embodiment of hypocrisy and thus the antitype of Arthur.

**380. charlock** was a common name for wild mustard, whose abundant blossoms were of a pale but brilliant yellow.

**383. Delivering.** Reporting.

**386. cousin.** Used in the sense of kinsman. According to Malory Tristram was the son of Mark's sister. Tristram is the hero of a romantic cycle hardly less interesting and comprehensive than that of Arthur. See

Arnold's *Tristram and Iseult*, and Swinburne's *Tristram of Lyonesse*, also Wagner's *Tristram and Isolde*. Mark's idea was that, because he was of higher rank than Tristram, he was entitled all the more to this high honor of knighthood.

**411. reave.** Deprive. This verb is still found in bereave, and in the participle reft.

**422. lap him up in cloth of lead.** Referring to the custom of wrapping a dead body in a sheet of lead.

**423. craven.** Mean-spirited.

**430. evermore.** Continuously.

**431. Last, Gareth.** From this point Tennyson follows the narrative of Malory.

**442. thine.** Thy master.

**444. Wan=sallow.** Pale and sickly, as a plant which feels its root attacked by some parasite.

**445. Lo ye now!** This passage should be compared with Malory's version of the same episode, VII, i.

**447. God wot.** Wot is the first and third personal form of the old verb witan, "to know," which is not now in use, except in the single set form "to wit."

**447. brewis.** An old English form of broth. It comes from or is associated with the verb brew.

**448. an.** An archaic form of *and*, meaning if.

**451. Lancelot.** The attitudes of Lancelot and Kay towards Gareth are characteristic of the two men. Kay is narrow-minded, cynical, and wholly uncharitable, while Lancelot is broadly tolerant and trustful, the flower of chivalry, and, so far, at least, the embodiment of every virtue. The student should watch for any signs of deterioration in the character of Lancelot as the action progresses, and try to discover the cause.

**452. sleuth-hound.** Sleuth means the track of a beast or a man, and a sleuth-hound is one that follows such a trail by scent. It is commonly applied to a bloodhound.

**454. fluent.** Flowing, not often used in such connection.

**461. will poison, etc.** The reference may be to the death of King Aurelius, one of Arthur's predecessors, who died of poison.

**465. Sir Fair-hands.** Malory, VII, i, makes Kay say: ". . . for I dare undertake he is villain born, and never will make man, for and he had come of gentlemen, he would have asked you of horse and armour, but such as he is, so he asketh. And since he has no name, I shall give him a name that shall be Beaumains, that is Fair-hands, and into the kitchen I shall bring him."

**476. broach.** Originally any sharp-pointed thing, hence a spit upon which meat was roasted before the fire.

**489. tarns.** An early English and Scotch word, meaning a small mountain lake or pool, especially one which has no visible feeders.

**490. Caer-Eryri.** Littledale says that this is a Welch word which means literally Snowdon Field. Snowdon is a mountain in Wales, and is the highest in either Wales or England. It is noted for its grandeur and the extensive view which may be had from its summit.

**491. A naked babe.** This is still another form of the legend of Arthur's birth.

**492. Isle Avilion.** The Isle of the Apples was the paradise of the Celts. It has been located at Glastonbury, but in Tennyson its location is very vague. See *The Passing of Arthur*, lines 428-432.

**496. roundelay.** Any song in which a line or refrain is

frequently repeated. The songs of birds are frequently spoken of in poetry as roundelays.

**498. prodigious** is usually applied to something immensely or unbelievably large, but here means strange or wonderful.

**501. gap-mouthed.** Notice how aptly the unusual expression conveys the desired meaning.

**504. like a sudden wind, etc.** The student should make a careful study of Tennyson's similes with a special view to their appropriateness and sources. To what extent do they show that he was a careful student and observer of nature?

**508. by two yards, etc.** Malory, VII, ii, says, "And when there were any masteries done thereat would he be, and there might none cast bar nor stone to him by two yards."

**519. in-crescent and de-crescent.** Would there be any difference in the meaning of these words if they were written without hyphens? Increase and decrease came from the same original words.

**524, ragged oval.** The lists in which tournaments were ridden were oval in shape. Ragged means uneven or with ragged edges.

**528. Peter's knee.** A figurative expression meaning to the gates of heaven, as Peter was known as the guardian or gate-keeper of heaven.

**529. news.** This word was originally a plural, and thus might be used with the plural adjective. Notice the incoherency of his speech. What does it indicate with regard to his state of mind?

**532. staggered.** Cf. line 29 of this Idyll.

**536. the King's calm eye.** In Malory there is no hint that the king knew Gareth's identity. Gareth asks two boons of the king, that he shall grant him this adventure, and that he may receive knighthood at the hands of Lancelot. The king grants both, and Lancelot knights Gareth after a passage at arms in which neither gains the advantage and in which Gareth announces himself to Lancelot.

**561. Have I not earned, etc.** A josting allusion to his kitchen service.

**566. lusty.** Meaning originally pleasant, merry, and hence full of life, vigorous.

**568. quest** is used here as a term of Chivalry and means a going out in search of knightly adventure. On Arthur's lips it means an adventure undertaken for the sake of righting some wrong.

**571. the lions on thy shield.** Cf. *Lancelot and Elaine*, line 658, "Sir Lancelot's azure lions crowned in gold."

**575. May-blossom.** In England this name is given to the Lily of the Valley, which flower is probably meant here because of its waxen whiteness. It also is given to the Haw, which blossoms in May and is also white.

**577. Tip-tilted.** A rare word, possibly one of Tennyson's own coining. Notice here as elsewhere the grace and accuracy with which the poet adapts his words to the meaning which he desires to express. He was always an artist in his choice and use of words.

**579. for.** Used as a conjunction only to introduce an independent clause or sentence, giving a reason for or justification for something previously said. It means in such connection, *since*.

**582. The lord of half a league.** Every noble is practically confined to his tower by the bandits.

**584. lonest.** Lone, abbreviated from alone, is not subject to comparison either in form or sense. Is anything gained by the use of this forced superlative?

**586. that best blood.** The wine of the sacrament which is symbolical of the blood of Christ.

**592. Lynette.** In Malory's account, the maiden refuses to give the name of the one for whom she desires to secure succor and Arthur refuses to send one of his knights, upon which Gareth rushes in and demands the quest for himself. In what way, if any, is Tennyson's version an improvement?

**592. noble.** In the sense of high-born.

**593. Lyonors.** In Malory, this lady is named Liones.

**596. Castle Perilous.** "The old romances contain many such names as Castle Perilous. Thus in *Morte Darthur*, we find the Forest Perilous, the Chapel Perilous, the Perilous Lake, the Siege Perilous, and this Castle Perilous, near the Isle of Avilion." — LITTLEDALE.

**603. purport.** This word is not a synonym for purpose, although it is used here in much the same sense. Observe the different derivations of the two words.

**607. holy life.** To wed a holy life means to become a nun, that is "a bride of Christ." In this connection read *St. Agnes' Eve*.

**610. this Order.** See the passage in *Guinevere* beginning with line 457.

**614. old knight-errantry.** The old knights, who roamed the country without restraint of law or high purpose before the foundation of the Round Table.



**616. from the moment.** As the impulse of the moment may impel them.

**618. fantasy.** The older form of fancy. Here a whim or caprice.

**619. Morning Star, etc.** The three substantives in this line are in apposition with Day in the preceding. This conceit of the men is in the form of an allegory of human life in which they represent, respectively, youth, middle life, old age, and death.

**626. scape, not 'scape.** This is an independent form in use during the Elizabethan age.

**636. topple.** Observe the three different ways in which this word may be used. Shakespeare in *Macbeth* has this line, "Though castles topple on their warders' heads." In the *Death of Wellington*, Tennyson speaks of "The toppling crags of duty." The third use is found in this passage.

**638. Brought down, etc.** What rhetorical figure?

**639. worthy to be a knight.** What qualities in Gareth called forth this exclamation from the king?

**642. slew the may-white.** Her forehead flushed with anger.

**651. gave upon a range.** Opened upon or commanded a view.

**657. But one was counter.** The other was opposite to the hearth.

**658. highest-crested, etc.** The knight in full armor, with loftiest crest, could ride through.

**669. a fuel-smothered fire.** A replenished fire looks half dead until the fresh fuel catches and suddenly bursts into full flame, so Gareth cast off his outer robe of service

and appeared in the full brilliancy of a new and glittering armor.

671. Dull-coated things. Cf. Tennyson's *The Two Voices* : —

“To-day I saw the dragon-fly  
Come from the wells where he did lie  
An inner impulse rent the vail  
Of his old husk: from head to tail  
Came out clear plates of sapphire mail.  
He dried his wings: like gauze they grew;  
Thro' crofts and pastures wet with dew  
A living flash of light he flew.”

675. *donned*. Put on. *Don* is a contraction of *do on*, just as *doff* is contracted from *do off*.

677. *storm-strengthened*. It was customary to take the wood for spears and bows from trees that stood alone by themselves in some exposed place where they had had no protection from the storms, because the fibre of such trees was tougher and more durable than that of trees which grew in the midst of a forest.

678. *trenchant*. Keen-edged, sharp.

684. *lanes of shouting*. Cf. “lane of access,” line 646; and “silent faces,” line 717.

686. *but as the cur*. The following note on this passage was made by Mr. Tennyson's son: “When we lived in Kent we had two large dogs, one a large white one, an uneducated ruffian always chained to an apple tree, the other a larger black one, and much more of a gentleman. One day while I was passing with this last too near the tree, the white one seized hold of him and tore his ear.

Then followed a duel. I separated them with some difficulty, and then took my dark friend on a walk of some six miles. All the way out and half the way back he growled and swore to himself about every five minutes."

**693. the King hath past his time.** The king is in his dotage.

**695. For an your fire, etc.** Notice the play upon the literal and figurative meanings of the word *fire*.

**700. Crazed.** To whom does he refer by this question?

**703. peacocked.** The peacock is the symbol of vanity and the verb derived from it means puffed up with pride in one's appearance.

**706. so.** Used in a conditional sense and equivalent to provided.

**715. ye are overfine.** See line 466. In what sense does Sir Kay use the word *fine*?

**729. agaric.** A kind of fungus growth which is sometimes found on trees in some parts of Europe. **holt** is an old Saxon word meaning a wood. It is not in use except occasionally in poetry.

**730. carrion** comes from a Latin word *caro* which means flesh, but has come to mean a dead and putrifying body. Our adjective *carnal* comes from the same root.

**732. shrilling.** Shrill used as a verb is equivalent to the Scottish *skirl*, and means to utter a keen, high-pitched sound.

" Then gan the bagpipes and the hornes to shrill  
And shriek aloud."

— SPENSER, *Faerie Queene*, VI, viii, 46.

**733. Avoid.** Used in the sense of *avaunt*, and implies contempt and abhorrence.

**738. ungentle.** "And right as Beaumains overtook the damsel, right so came Sir Kay, and said, Beaumains, what, know ye not me? Then he turned his horse and knew it was Sir Kay, that had done him all the despite as ye have heard before. Yea, said Beaumains, I know you for an ungentle knight of the court, and therefore beware of me." — *Morte Darthur*, VII, iv.

**742. sod and shingle.** Showing the violence of the conflict. The word shingle comes from an Anglo-Saxon word meaning to sing, and is applied to coarse gravel because of the grating noise made by a horse's hoofs in passing through it.

**751. loon.** From an Anglo-Saxon word meaning a clownish fellow. It is a different word from loon meaning a kind of bird.

**766. beknaved.** Called knave.

**771. Spit.** She sarcastically calls his sword a spit, with reference to his kitchen service.

**779. eagle-owl.** "The comparison between the pool gleaming red in the twilight, and the eye of an eagle-owl, burning round and bright in the darkness, may have the fault of being too uncommon to really illustrate the description, but it is a simile that an ornithologist can appreciate. Indeed, a book might be written on the bird-lore of Tennyson, as has been well done by Mr. Harting in the case of Shakespeare." — LITLEDAL.

**181. Serving man.** "So thus as they rode in the woods, there came a man flying all that ever he might. Whither wilt thou? said Beaumains. O lord, he said, help me, for hereby in a slade are six thieves that have taken my lord and bound him, so I am afeard lest they will slay him

Bring me thither, said Beaumains. And so they rode together until they came thereas was the knight bound, and then he rode unto them and struck one unto the death, and then another, and at the third stroke he slew the third thief: and then the other three fled. And he rode after them, and he overtook them, and then those three thieves turned again and assailed Beaumains hard, but at last he slew them, and returned and unbound the knight."— *Morte Darthur*, VII, v.

791. *haling*. The older form of hauling.

796. *oilily bubbled*. Notice how the sound suggests the meaning.

799. *caitiff*. An epithet of a false knight.

800. *wreaked themselves*. Avenged themselves. This verb formerly took for its object either the offender or the offence. It is now not often used except in such expressions as to wreak vengeance on one.

804. *wan*. Originally this word meant dark, gloomy, when applied to the weather or to water, as here. Later it came to mean colorless, sickly of hue. Cf. *The Passing of Arthur*, line 29.

806. *grimly*. Now obsolete. It is used occasionally to describe ghosts.

807. *Good now*. Littleton says, "Good is probably used as a form of address, 'my good sir, now,' as in *Hamlet*."

815. *a light laugh*, etc. Lynette laughs in derision at the knight's reference to Arthur's Table. Tennyson frequently uses this play on words. The student should observe Lynette's attitude towards Gareth, and especially the signs of change as she begins to show an increasing interest and a more tolerant spirit.

**820. rout.** A crowd of people in disorder.

**828. cate.** A delicacy.

**829. a peacock in his pride.** "At table, peacocks were never introduced, except on the most important and magnificent occasions: and he who carved them was considered honored in the highest degree. The feathers from the tail of the peacock were formed by ladies of quality into a crown, for the purpose of decorating their favorite troubadours or minstrels. The eyes were considered to represent the attention of the whole world fixed upon them. And in those days of chivalry, so constantly was the peacock the object of the solemn vows of the knights, that its image was hung up in the place, where they exercised themselves in the management of their horses and weapons: and before it, when roasted and dressed in its plumage, and placed with great pomp and ceremony, as the top dish, at the most splendid feasts, all the guests, male and female, took a solemn vow: the knights vowing bravery, and the ladies engaging to be loving and faithful." Littledale further says, "Tennyson does not introduce this dainty dish without a purpose: Lynette is to be reminded by the peacock in his pride that ladies should be loving and kind to their champions — a lesson she stands rather in need of."

**839. frontless.** Without shame or modesty.

**844. to stick swine.** This expression is from Malory. "Fie, fie, said she, Sir Knight, ye are uncourteous to set a kitchen page before me, him bessemeth better to stick a swine than to sit before a damsel of high parentage."

**862. avail.** Profit.

**871. Lion and stoat.** It has often happened that wild

animals under influence of terror have taken refuge together in some safe place, and the weaker ones have forgotten their fears. The comparison between the lion and the stoat is an interesting one. The lion is high-born, and the stoat, or the weasel, is an outcast.

**873.** *ruth.* Sorrow for the misery of another.

**882.** *Among the ashes.* Is the story of Cinderella, as referred to here, an anachronism?

**887.** *Took at a leap.* Notice the personification. Is the use of this figure effective?

**889.** *Lent-lily.* The daffodil is so called because it blooms at Lent. It is also sometimes called the Lent-rose.

**896.** *Sir Morning Star.* This passage is probably allegorical, though it may be read as a purely romantic adventure. Mr. Tennyson said in referring to certain reviews of the *Idylls*, which laid special stress upon their allegorical significance, "They have taken my hobby and ridden it too hard, and have explained some things too allegorically, although there is an allegorical or perhaps rather a parabolic drift in the poem. . . . There is no single fact or incident in the *Idylls*, however seemingly mystical, which cannot be explained without any mystery or allegory whatever." — Tennyson's *Works*, Vol. III. (Edited by Hallam, Lord Tennyson.) Mr. Elsdale has stated the allegory as follows: "The serpent river is the stream of time. Its three long loops the three ages of life, — youth, middle age, old age. The guardians of the crossings are the personified forms of the temptations suited to these different ages." The student should interpret this whole episode as an allegory.

**908.** *Avanturine.* Avanturine, sometimes called the

panther-stone, is a kind of gray-green or brown quartz with sparkles in it. The first reading was —

“Like stars within the stone Avanturine.”

“This simile was taken from a fine piece of the stone Avanturine, kept in an étui-case belonging to my mother. ‘Look at it,’ my father said, ‘see the stars in it, worlds within worlds.’” — Tennyson’s *Works*, Vol. III, p. 465.

**934. lightly.** In the sense of quickly. Malory, VII. xii, has the expression, “lightly they avoided their horses.”

**939. central bridge.** What figure of speech?

**970. she sang.** “Lynette has now seen that Gareth is a gentleman and no knave, and admiration of his valor awakens a different feeling in her heart. Her songs conceal rather than reveal this dawning love: maiden modesty will not permit her to abate one jot of her mis-sayings and revilings.

“Her first song indicates the sudden light that has dawned upon her: her morning dream has once proved true — that her love would smile upon her that day.

“She urges Gareth to take her counsel, but ends with seeming scorn: ‘Care not for shame: thou art not knight but knave.’ However, she answers him reasonably when he remonstrates with her.

“After the Sun is overthrown, her love has smiled upon her twice: her dream that she would find a victorious champion that day — a knight who would achieve her quest and become her love — has twice been proved true. Her revilings take a more mocking, but less bitter tone. What does he know of flowers save as garnitures of dishes: or of birds, save when turning on a spit! But there is no



trace of scorn of Gareth in her proud reply to Sir Evening Star. . . . Thrice hath her dream come true — or rather, three omens have proved her dream true — her dream of a victorious and loving champion." — LITLEDALE.

**1001. Noonday Sun.** In Malory, the second knight was a green knight. The symbolism does not appear in the original story.

**1002. flower.** The dandelion.

**1008. brother.** He thinks Gareth is his brother because he carries the shield of the Morning Star.

**1048. rosemaries and bay.** It was customary to garnish meats, when they formed the chief dish at the table, with these aromatic herbs.

**1052. mavis.** The song thrush. **merle.** The common blackbird. These birds are all song birds. Does this fact add a sting to her raillery?

**1067. harden'd skins.** This wrapping represents the unyielding nature of the habits which have been forming through a lifetime. They clothe a person in an armor of evil, if he has been a sinful man, which nothing can penetrate, and he becomes wholly insusceptible to all good influences. Can the same be said of good habits?

**1107. Well done.** Lynette now definitely abandons her reviling, and shows her interest, not only in the issue of the conflict, but in the welfare of her knight.

**1117. Southwesterns.** The southwest gales.

**1118. buoy** is the object of could bring under understood.

**1130. trefoil.** The three-leaved clover. Three conflicts have been won.

**1141. Hast mazed my wit.** She finds herself at a loss

to understand the situation. Arthur had apparently scorned her in giving her his kitchen-knave as a champion. The knave has proved himself brave and knightly, yet is no knight. She shows herself a lady of true instincts by acknowledging her error, and Gareth proves his magnanimity by meeting her in the same spirit.

**1156. Lets down his other leg.** The heron, when resting, stands on one leg, but when he gets ready to fly, he puts down the other leg so he may spring from the ground with sufficient force to enable him to begin his flight.

**1163. comb.** A Welsh word meaning a hollow between two hills. It is used only in southwestern England and Wales and a part of Ireland.

"From those heights  
We dropped at pleasure into sylvan combs."  
— WORDSWORTH, *Excursion*, iii.

**1172. vexillary.** Standard-bearer in the Roman legion. Such an inscription was carved on a cliff that overhangs the river Gelt in Cumberland, near Brampton. Remains of the inscription may still be seen. They were well known to Tennyson.

**1174. Phosphorus, etc.** The Latin names for Morning Star, Noonday, Evening, Night, and Death.

**1179. cave.** The soul chased by these five personations of time is flying to the cave where he may be safe under the protection of religion.

**1184. error.** Wandering from the path.

**1273. Ramp, etc.** The lions on Lancelot's shield.

**1277. from my hold on these.** He gains virtue, — fire, — from his hold on the lions on Lancelot's shield.

**1281.** Arthur's Harp. A star which lies near the pole-star and Arcutrus, the three forming a triangle likened unto a harp. It is referred to in the *Last Tournament*, line 331.

**1313.** Thus—and not else. The passage means, — If Lancelot fights for his shield he will probably win it, as he is the stronger man, but I shall not yield it in any other way.

**1314.** urged all the devisings. Told all the devices.

**1318.** fineness. In the sense of finesse, stratagem.

**1336.** Came lights and lights. Lights appeared here and there in succession.

**1347.** With white breast-bone. With breastbone and bare ribs painted white on his armor.

**1348.** And crown'd with fleshless laughter. Crowned with a grinning skull.

**1367.** blink the terror. Shrink from looking at it.

**1378.** This episode, as well as all the allegorical part of the three battles which preceded, is Tennyson's. In Malory, the last champion is the hardest to conquer and he is overcome only after a long and desperate battle. It might be questioned whether it would have been possible for Gareth to cleave the helm asunder and still leave the head within unharmed. The allegory may mean that death, which seems the most formidable, is easily conquered and yields to a fresh new life. Or it may mean, as Little-dale suggests, that Gareth had found his most terrible opponent give place to love.

**1392.** he that told the tale. The first, — Malory; the second, — Tennyson.

## THE MARRIAGE OF GERAINT

The Geraint Idylls are based on the romance of Geraint, the Son of Erbin, in the Mabinogion, and none of the incidents are to be found in Malory. The Mabinogion is a general title given by Lady Charlotte Guest to twelve tales which she translated from the Welsh, and which were found in a fourteenth century MSS., called *The Red Book of Hergest*. This book is now published in cheap form in *Every Man's Library*, and should be read by all students who are interested in the old tales connected with the Arthurian cycle.

These two Idylls were originally one, but were separated in the second edition of Tennyson's works. The original Idyll, known as *Enid*, was much longer than the others; but, by the division, the attention was better concentrated upon the two chief incidents.

The first 144 lines of the first Idyll really belong to the second, but by introducing them in the beginning, the interest is aroused by the plunge into the middle of the story.

**29. A horror.** The shadow of the one sin which was to overturn all the work of the great king and destroy the Round Table is already beginning to fall, and all the sufferings of this tale may be traced to it.

**39. common sewer of all his realm.** This line is repeated in *Geraint and Enid*, line 894. Observe how much stronger and more vivid the figurative expression is than any plain statement.

**40. fair permission.** Fair is used in the sense of gracious or free.

**49. worship.** This word is now commonly used to denote adoration or homage paid to God or some deity. It was formerly used to mean fervent admiration directed towards any one.

**50. Forgetful, etc.** This striking repetition of the single word in five lines adds much to the beauty as well as to the strength and vividness of the passage. It is used with striking effect in a number of passages in *Taliesin*, one of the romances of the Mabinogion.

**60. molten** is the old past participial form of the verb to melt. Observe the strength of the word. His manhood is not only gone, but is broken up and fused beyond hope of rehabilitation. **Uxoriousness** is an excessive and foolish fondness for one's wife.

**68. taint.** Cf. line 31.

**70. each by either.** The first edition had "each by other." In what way has the line been affected by the change?

**77. As slopes, etc.** Tennyson himself says, "I made this simile from a stream, and it is different, tho' like Theocritus, *Idyll*, XXII, 48 ff." When some one objected that he had taken this simile from Theocritus, he answered: "It is quite different. Geraint's muscles are not compared to the rounded stones, but to the stream pouring vehemently over them." — Tennyson's *Works*, Vol. III, p. 469. The passage from Theocritus referred to is

"Broad were his shoulders, vast his orb'd chest,  
And nigh the shoulder on each brawny arm  
Stood out the muscles, huge as rolling stones  
Caught by some rain-swollen river and shapen smooth  
By its wild eddyings."

The student should make a critical comparison of the two passages.

116. For all my pains, etc. In spite of all his precautions, his separation from Arthur's court, his enforced isolation from all warlike activities and the defences which his jealous love had erected, still she had become tainted and had fallen in love with some knight in Arthur's court. Geraint's treatment of the innocent Enid should be compared with the high magnanimity which the great Arthur showed towards the guilty Guinevere.

124. hurled. The first edition has "snatched." Contrast the two words.

126. palfrey. An ordinary riding horse as distinguished from a war horse.

128. spurs are yet to win. Referring to the slights which had been put upon him because of his inactivity.

136. cedarn. Cf. oaken.

138. sprigs of summer. It is even now the custom to put away clothes for the summer with sprigs of lavender or other sweet-smelling herbs placed between them.

145. For Arthur, etc. The monarchs of England and France were accustomed to hold courts on the great anniversaries of Easter, Whitsuntide, and Christmas.

145. Whitsuntide comprises the week following Whitsunday, which is the seventh Sunday after Easter. It takes its name from the white garments worn by the candidates for baptism.

146. Caerleon upon Usk. The traditional seat of Arthur's government. It was located in Monmouthshire, three miles northeast of Newport.

148. forester of Dean. The forest of Dean was an exten-

sive tract in Gloucestershire beyond the Severn. In the original story, the forester said to Arthur, "In the Forest I saw a stag, the like of which beheld I never yet." "What is there about him?" asked Arthur, "that thou never yet didst see his like?" "He is of pure white, Lord, and he does not herd with any other animal through stateliness and pride, so royal is his bearing."

**158. dreaming,** etc. This passage does not appear in the original. Tennyson introduces it here in order to show the gradual growth of the evil and its reflection in the increasing contentions of the court.

**185. Cavall.** Arthur's dog, Cavall, is one of the noted dogs of history or tradition. The tradition is current that one day, when Arthur was hunting a wild boar with his dog, Cavall left a footprint upon a flat stone. Thereupon Arthur built a cairn and placed the stone with the footprint on top of it. It is said that one may carry away the stone to ever so great a distance, but the next day it is back in place again.

**209. instinctive.** Observe the peculiar use.

**213. Wroth to be wroth.** Angry because he had permitted himself to become angry at such a vile creature.

**217. this vermin to their earths.** This use of vermin as both a collective and a plural is unusual even at the time of which Tennyson is writing. The word means from its origin a worm, but has been applied to any noxious insect or animal. It was commonly applied to such animals as rats, mice, otters, weasels, and polecats. Perhaps Geraint had this last-named unsavory animal in mind. **Earths** is the conventional word for hole, used as a term of the chase.

**220. for pledge.** Some article of value being left as security for payment.

**230. a beggar from the hedge.** Cf. line 724. Also read in this connection Tennyson's early poem, *King Cophetua and the Beggar Maid*.

**231. bridals.** Bridal was originally used only as a noun. It was a contraction of bride-ale, hence meant the nuptial feast.

**235. vile.** Of small price, hence mean, contemptible.

**255. hostel.** Hospital and hotel are other forms of the same word. It means a house of entertainment.

**260. The sparrow-hawk preys on sparrows and other small birds.** Because of this fact it was considered a type of meanness and cowardice.

**262. the dusty sloping beam.** A beam of light from the setting sun.

**273. Spleen.** Anger. The spleen has been supposed to be the seat of various emotions.

**274. Pips.** Littledale suggests that Geraint was not posted in diseases of chickens, as pips is a disease which attacks the tongue and cannot in any way be said to eat up "your sparrow-hawk."

**276. rustic cackle.** What simile is intended here? Note Geraint's contempt.

**282. arms.** Explain the repetition of *arms*.

**306. passion.** The word meant originally suffering. Here it is used in the sense of eagerness.

**319. wilding.** This word may be either a noun or an adjective. Is it more effective here than the simple word *wild* would have been?

**322. monstrous ivy-stems.** In England the ivy grows



luxuriantly and fully answers the description given here. It is not uncommon in poetry to compare the roots of trees or masses of vines to snakes.

**330. lander.** One who lands. An unusual word, but not coined by Tennyson as some have suggested.

**336. liquid note beloved by men.** The nightingale is famous for its beautiful song. It winters in Africa and arrives in England the first or second week in April, where its coming is eagerly awaited by bird lovers.

**339. coppice.** Copse, a wood or thicket composed of small trees or bushes. Chaucer spoke of the colors of young trees in the springtime.

“Some very red, and some a glad light green.”

**344. Here, by God’s grace.** The triteness of Geraint’s introduction to Enid by a song is lost in the classic beauty of the passage and its wealth of simile and allusion.

**345. the song.** Stopford Brooke in his *Tennyson*, page 289, says, “And Enid sings that song of fortitude in poverty, of the mastery of the soul in good or evil fortune, which is so finely written that it speaks the very soul of enduring manhood and womanhood all over the world. There is as much strength as there is beauty in the whole scene; and the two comparisons of the effect on Geraint of Enid’s voice are one of the noblest instances we can give of that sweet keen delicacy in Tennyson which, in contrast with his bluff power, is so pleasant a surprise.”

**363. dim brocade.** Brocade is a silken fabric variegated with gold and silver, or with raised flowers, foliage, or other ornaments. Dim means faded.

**364. vermeil-white.** Vermeil means a bright red or

vermilion. The whole expression means white tinged with red.

**388. God's rood.** Rood at first meant a rod, but came to mean a crucifix. The word appears in the name of the royal palace in Edinburgh, Holyrood.

**386. A costrel.** A small vessel of wood, leather, or earthenware. In the *Mabinogion* the story runs as follows: "And, behold! the maiden came back, and a youth with her, bearing on his back a costrel full of good purchased mead, and a quarter of young bullock. And in the hands of the maiden was a quantity of white bread, and she had some manchet bread in her vail, and she came into the chamber. 'I could not obtain better than this,' said she, 'nor with better should I have been trusted.' 'It is good enough,' said Geraint. And they caused the meat to be boiled; and when their food was ready they sat down."

**389. manchet bread.** A small roll or loaf of bread made from the finest and whitest wheat flour. The word is now obsolete.

**412. under-shapen.** A word of rare use, meaning undersized or dwarfish.

**419. They take.** Cf. line 276.

**440. Limours.** He appears in *Geraint and Enid* in the passage beginning with line 277.

**443. wild land.** That part of Geraint's territory which had not yet been brought to order by Arthur.

**451. Affirming.** The account in the *Mabinogion* is essentially different: "I had a nephew, son of my brother, and I took his possessions to myself; and when he came to his strength, he demanded of me his property, but

I withheld it from him. So he made war upon me, and wrested from me all I possessed." Tennyson makes the young man wholly a wanton aggressor.

**481.** Except the lady he loves best, etc. This condition was often imposed upon a knight in mediæval times before he would be admitted to a tourney or sometimes even to a castle.

**513.** prove her heart. Find out her feelings.

**535.** To quicken to the sun. To show signs of color and hence of life.

**537.** jousts. A knightly tilt in which two adversaries attacked each other with blunted lances.

**539.** twain. An obsolete masculine form of *two*.

**543.** Chair of Idris. Idris was one of the three primitive bards of Wales and was the reputed inventor of the harp. The Chair of Idris, Cader-Idris, next to Snowdon, is the highest mountain in Wales. Cf. Arthur's Seat, near Edinburgh.

**545.** errant knights. Wandering knights.

**547.** Flow'd in. Special significance of this word?

**565.** distant walls. It has been suggested that this "clapping of phantom hands" was the echo of the applause from the field returned by the walls of the town, but this is not probable. Those in attendance were overawed by the tyranny of the Sparrow-Hawk and they would not dare applaud his defeat. It is more likely that the friends of Yniol, who would hardly dare to attend the tournament, were watching at a distance and the phantom applause was theirs.

**579.** Edyrn, son of Nudd. He appears again in *Geraint and Enid*, in the passage beginning with line 780.

**593-596.** In the first edition this passage reads:—

“And, being young, he changed himself and grew  
To hate the sin, that seem'd so like his own,  
Of Modred, Arthur's nephew, and fell at last  
In the great battle fighting for the King.”

The great battle was the last one, described in *The Passing of Arthur*, in which practically all the knights of the Round Table who still remained faithful were killed.

**597. third day.** See line 222.

**598. low splendor.** Does this refer to the rising or setting of the sun?

**631. All branch'd, etc.** With branches and flowers gold-embroidered on it.

**641. sold and sold.** Sold one after another.

**654. And dreamt herself, etc.** This beautiful and pathetic dream does not appear in the *Mabinogion*. In the *Idylls*, Tennyson has given us three beautiful, sweet, and pure women, Lynette, Enid, and Elaine. He has also given us three of a different type, Guinevere, Vivien, and Etarre. The student should study and individualize these characters. The humility, patience, and sweetness of Enid, together with her generous and unchanging love, make her one of the noteworthy female characters of all poetry.

**661. a turkis.** One of the old spellings of turquoise. Its color is blue, while that of the garnet is red.

**672. mixen.** An obsolete word meaning a dunghill.

**712. noble maintenance.** The maintaining of a fitting state for a noble family.

**724. a ragged robin.** A red wild flower which is common

in English hedgerows. Probably her mother is thinking of a ragged beggar maiden by the wayside.

**730.** those of old. In the book of Esther, we read that, after the banishment of Vashti from the royal presence, the King Ahasuerus appointed officers in all the provinces of his kingdom to gather together all the fair young women, and bring them into the presence of the king that he might select the fairest to become his 'queen. Enid's mother thinks that even though search were made throughout Arthur's realm, a maid fairer than Enid could not be found.

**743.** Whom Gwydion, etc. The tale is from the Mabinogion. Math says to Gwydion: "Well, we will seek, I and thou, by charms and illusion, to form a wife for him out of flowers . . . so they took the blossoms of the oak, and the blossoms of the broom, and the blossoms of the meadow-sweet, and produced from them a maiden, the fairest and most graceful that man ever saw. And they baptized her, and gave her the name of Bloden-wedd."

**744.** bride of Cassivelaun. "Milton tells us that it was the desire of British pearls that led the Roman Cæsar to invade Britain, but the laureate follows the more poetic Welsh tradition, that it was for the love of a fair British maiden named Flur, who was beloved also by the British chieftain Cassivelaunus. Flur had been carried away by a Gaulish prince, an ally of Cæsar, to whom he had presented the lady. Cassivelaunus led an army of sixty-one thousand men in pursuit, and after slaying six thousand of Cæsar's followers recaptured his beloved."

**762.** That she ride with me in her faded silk. The

Mabinogion has, "Let not the damsel array herself," said Geraint, "except in her vest and her veil, until she come to the Court of Arthur, to be clad by Guinever in such garments as she may choose." So the maiden did not array herself.

**764. Like flaws.** Sudden gusts of wind which lay or lodge grain. Corn is used for any kind of grain.

**771. Never man rejoiced.** Is not this an evidence of supreme disregard for Enid's feelings?

**814. A prophet certain of my prophecy.** See *Geraint and Enid*, line 247.

**818. gaudy-day.** Some merry, festal day.

**829. white sails flying on the yellow sea.** Swinburne says: "On the first bright day I ever spent on the eastern coast of England I saw the truth of this touch. . . . There on the dull, yellow, formless floor of dense, discolored sea, so thick with clotted sand that the water looked massive and solid as the shore, the white sails flashed whiter against it and along it as they fled, and I knew once more the truth of what I had never doubted — that the eye and hand of Tennyson may always be trusted at once and alike to see and to express the truth."

## GERAINT AND ENID

This Idyll takes up the narrative, where it was broken off, at line 144, in the preceding Idyll, and goes straight forward to the end, following the original story in the Mabinogion, but with a number of variations, which generally add to the dramatic interest. The student

should not fail to read the original and compare Tennyson's work with it.

1. O purblind, etc. Why does the poet begin with this invocation? In what special way is it appropriate at this point in the action of the poem? Purblind means here dim-sighted.

\* 3. forge. Observe the peculiar force of this word in this connection.

7. where we see, etc. Cf. *I Corinthians* xiii. 12.

20. Effeminate, etc. Cf. *The Marriage of Geraint*, line 107.

30. marches. March means a bound or border, hence a frontier. It was most commonly applied to the border lands between England and Scotland, and England and Wales.

49. great plover. The whistle of this bird is so like that of a man that it often deceives wanderers on the heaths. Dyer in his *English Folk-lore* says that there is a curious notion about some species of plovers that their bodies are inhabited by the souls of those Jews who took part in the crucifixion of Christ.

52. If there be such in me, etc. Referring to "that unnoticed failing" in line 47.

76. Did I wish, etc. In the *Mabinogion* Geraint's reply is, "Thou hadst only to hold thy peace as I bade thee. I wish but for silence not for warning." In the first edition the line read, "Did I wish your silence or your warning?" In later editions, the line was changed to read as at present. What was the reason for the change?

86. cubit. Originally the word meant a bend or an elbow.

It finally came to be a unit of linear measure based on the length of the forearm.

94. three dead wolves. Cf. *The Coming of Arthur*, line 873.

101. ruth. Cf. *Gareth and Lynette*, line 873.

116. Caerleon. Cf. *The Marriage of Geraint*, line 146.

119. shallow shade. Edge of the wood. Notice the contrast with "deep" and "gloom" following.

120. stubborn-shafted. Having an unyielding shaft or trunk. What is gained by the alliteration in this and the preceding expression?

123. shook her pulses. Made her pulses beat more rapidly.

125. set on. Attack.

151. not obey. The position of the negative is unusual, though it is sometimes so placed in Shakespeare.

155. Short fits. Observe how the structure of this sentence suggests the agonized breathlessness of the action.

157. erred. Failed to strike the point aimed at.

159. corselet. That part of the armor which protected the breast.

164. windy walls. Observe the similar use of this expression in the *Palace of Art*, line 72. The student should not fail to observe how carefully Tennyson chooses his adjectives, and how often he makes an alliterative phrase with them. In what sense may the cliff walls be said to be "windy"?

171. That listens. Observe the special beauty and fitness of this simile. It was suggested to the poet by a scene near Festiniog, in Wales.

189. disedge. Cf. *Gareth and Lynette*, line 20.

198. meadow gemlike, etc. A grassy plain set in the



brown wilderness like a gem. Meadow probably comes from a word meaning to mow.

202. victual. This singular form has now gone out of use.

218. guerdon. Reward or recompense.

245. errant. Wandering.

247. false doom. Cf. *The Marriage of Geraint*, line 814.

250. humorous ruth. Pity mixed with amusement.

258. Listless annulet. Rings of grasses or rushes made without purpose.

267. supporters of a shield. That is, in a coat of arms. Supporters is a term used in heraldry.

277. Limours. Cf. *The Marriage of Geraint*, line 440. In the Mabinogion this earl was a stranger to Enid. Tennyson has intensified the revolting features of this episode in order to emphasize the jealousy of Geraint and to make the contrast still greater between his unreasoning anger and the gentle patience of Enid.

291. took the word, etc. In telling his licentious tales, he used words of double meaning. Observe the revoltingly discourteous treatment of Enid.

300. My free leave. This permission granted to Limours and the insult contained in the sentence has been called the crowning injury which Geraint heaped upon Enid. It also illustrates the depths of infamous misjudgment into which jealousy, the meanest of all evil passions, will lead a man. To what extent is the sin of Guinevere responsible for the sufferings of Enid?

306. pilot star. The North star, by which pilots were wont to guide their ships over the ocean.

324. lovers' quarrels. Milton says, "Lovers' quarrels oft in pleasing concord end."

**325. bicker.** Wrangle, quarrel.

**329. loves you no more.** Is not this statement of Limours true?

**341. there is the keep.** Limours means to say that he does not contemplate the death of Geraint, but that he will imprison him in the keep, or in the central stronghold of a castle.

**364. a broken egg-shell.** Meaning a wholly worthless object.

**382. rout of random followers.** Rout means here a tumultuous rabble, and random means gathered at haphazard.

**410. Suddenly honest.** A touch of humor which is not often found in the *Idylls*.

**431. As careful robins, etc.** "This line was made one day while my father was digging, as was his wont, in the kitchen garden at Farringford, when he was much amused by the many watchful robins around him." — Tennyson's *Works*, edited by Hallam, Lord Tennyson, Vol. III, p. 473.

**449. bicker.** Here means to move quickly. Cf. *The Brook*:—

"I come from haunts of coot and hern,  
I make a sudden sally,  
And sparkle out among the fern,  
To bicker down a valley."

**461. dry shriek.** An expression taken from the Latin poets. It means that he has ridden so fast in the dust and heat that his throat is parched and dry.

**470. crystal dykes.** Ditches filled with clear water.

**475. cressy islets.** Masses of cress matted together in the water.

**477. boon.** Used here in the sense of convivial. It is from the French word *bon*, meaning good.

**485. Not a hoof left.** When a knight conquered another in battle, the horse and armor of the defeated knight became the property of the victor, by the laws of Chivalry.

**490. shall we fast or dine? Shall we go hungry or shall we take his armor and pay for our dinner with it?**

**499. sickens nigh to death.** It is possible that Tennyson had Enoch Arden in mind when he wrote these lines.

**523. Cf. *The Last Tournament*, line 492.**

**525. perilous.** Because he might risk his own life by showing pity for a victim of the fierce Earl Doorm.

**532. smoke.** With clouds of dust raised by his headlong flight.

**550. idiot tears.** Tears which, in either case, were foolishly shed.

**565. litter-bier.** A litter is a portable bed or couch. Bier comes from a word meaning to bear. In the *Mabinogion* the incident is related, ". . . and to see if he yet would live, he had him carried with him in the hollow of his shield and upon a bier . . . and when they arrived there, Geraint was placed upon a litter couch in front of the table that was in the hall." Cf. the familiar saying of the Spartan mother.

**572. settle.** A long wooden bench with a high back.

**600. spears, for spearmen.** What figure?

**631. the old serpent.** *Revelation* xii. 9.

**632. As the worm, etc.** Tennyson says, "I used to watch worms drawing in withered leaves on the lawn at Farringford."

**635.** gracious here means both physical loveliness and great spiritual purity and beauty.

**679.** Weed. From the Anglo-Saxon, meaning a garment. Cf. widows' weeds.

**687.** shoaling sea, etc. Whoever has noticed the tints of the water as it shoals towards the beach from the deep sea will appreciate the beauty of the simile, and also the genius of the poet in choosing rare and beautiful similes.

**727.** shore. An obsolete past participle of shear.

**762.** And never yet. Stopford Brooke says of the passage which follows, ". . . we do not wonder that Tennyson was so moved with his own creation as to write about her (Enid) some of the loveliest lines he ever wrote about womanhood."

**763.** four rivers. "And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads."—*Genesis* ii. 10.

**768.** happy mist. "But there went up a mist from the ground, and watered the whole face of the earth."—*Genesis* ii. 6.

**791.** By overthrowing, etc. Explain the paradox.

**820.** hollow land. Volcanic region.

**830.** With one main purpose. See line 838 fol.

**841.** that ever answered Heaven. Reflected back the blue of heaven.

**892.** delegated hands. He had trusted to others to report the condition of the country, and to exercise his authority, without giving it his personal attention.

**902.** vicious quitch. Quitch-grass is a weed grass somewhat resembling wheat and difficult to eradicate. In this country, it is called witch-grass.

**928. Bala lake.** The largest lake in Wales and so situated that the southwest wind blows along its whole length and swells the waters of the Dee, which flows from it. Professor Masson says, "The holy Dee is sacred with Druidic and Arthurian legends."

**936. the White Horse.** Littledale says: "There is a huge figure of a horse, 374 feet long, cut in the turf on a chalky hillside near Wantage in Berkshire. It was made to commemorate Alfred's victory over the Danes in the reign of Ethelred. The white horse was an emblem of Hengist. It represented the horse of Odin, the war-god of northern mythology." Thomas Hughes has written a book on *The Scouring of the White Horse*.

**957. the spiteful whisper.** See *The Marriage of Geraint*, lines 56-60.

**969. fighting for the blameless king.** Lady Charlotte Guest in a note says: —

"The name of Geraint, the son of Erbin, is familiar to all lovers of ancient Welsh literature, through the beautiful elegy composed on him by his fellow-warrior, the venerable bard Llywarch Hen. He was a prince of Devon, and fell fighting valiantly against the Saxons, under Arthur's banner, in the battle of Llongborth."

"Before Geraint, the terror of the foe,  
I saw steeds fatigued with the toil of battle,  
And after the shout was given, how dreadful was the onset.

Before Geraint, the scourge of the enemy,  
I saw steeds white with foam,  
And after the shout of battle a fearful torrent.

At Llongborth I saw the raging of slaughter,  
And an excessive carnage  
And warriors blood-stained from the assault of Geraint.

At Llongborth was Geraint slain,  
A valiant warrior from the woodlands of Devon.  
Slaughtering his foes as he fell."

### LANCELOT AND ELAINE

The two Idylls, *Balin and Balan* and *Merlin and Vivien*, which intervene between the Geraint Idylls and this, are omitted here. In them the progress of evil at the court is clearly shown. The moral deterioration of the Round Table has been very rapid since the time of Geraint. Scandal is no longer whispered, but is the current gossip of all. Evil, in the person of Vivien, has taken up her permanent abode at the Court, and his knights no longer pursue with single hearts and fixed purpose the high ideals of the king.

For the first time Lancelot is brought into the foreground. Hitherto he has dominated the poem like some gigantic mountain peak, which, though hidden by enveloping clouds, still thrills the air and earth with a sense of its hidden majesty. He was the friend chosen by the king to escort Guinevere to the court for her high marriage. Thinking he was the king, when first she saw him, she fell in love with him and him she wedded in her heart when her outward troth was plighted before the altar to the immaculate king. Again we catch a glimpse of him, wholly noble and human, in *Gareth and Lynette*, and

once more in the garden scene in *Balin and Balan*. Now we see him in all his strength and all his weakness. Plainly the poet pictures his splendid qualities of mind and heart, sullied, as they are, by the dark stains of his unholy passion.

Guinevere appears as the selfish, passionate shadow of her former self. How great the change since first she rode forth amid the blossoms of that May so many years ago to take her place as the consort of the blameless king! With his ideals she has no sympathy, for his person no affection, and for his daily life no vestige of interest. Her whole being is swallowed up by her love for Lancelot, and she takes no pains to conceal it from any one except the king. Clearly she appears as the cause of the moral ruin of the noblest knight of them all, and the infection of her wilful sin is spreading throughout the entire court, and effectually thwarting the most exalted purpose of the Round Table, that for which it was founded, the quest of the Holy Grail. For it was only as these knights grew in spiritual grace and purity of thought and life that they could become fitted for the exalted mission. The vows which made each one the champion of the right against the wrong, the weak against the strong, were only a preparation for the consummate deed which was to crown the whole Round Table with the glory of transcendent achievement.

As sin first came into the world through the medium of the most beautiful and closed the gates of Paradise, so now the choicest flower in this royal garden became the source and prime cause of its devastation.

Contrasted strongly with Guinevere is Elaine, the high

type of womanly purity and perfectness. Littledale says: "Tennyson's power of drawing the characters of simple and lovable women is here seen to perfection. It is easy enough to represent a woman in whom the elements of good and evil are mingled, or in whom the latter predominate, — such a character is in no danger of being too neutral-tinted or monotonous; but it is a far harder task to depict women like Enid and Elaine, fair and lovable beings, with all the charm of purity and goodness, but moving steadfastly within the orbit of homely simple duties, and lacking the effect of deviation, the contrast of light and shade, that we see in the lives of less clear-natured women. In delineating these gracious creatures Tennyson stands unrivalled; and in his rare sympathy with such types of womanly purity we may perceive the almost feminine delicacy of his mind."

The outline of the story of Elaine, the poet has taken from the *Morte Darthur*, XVIII, chapters viii to xxi.

1. Elaine the fair. Observe that the poet plunges into the middle of the story as he does in *The Marriage of Geraint*.

2. the lily maid of Astolat. Malory calls her Elaine le Blank, that is, *blanche*, meaning white. Astolat is Guilford in Surrey.

4. the sacred shield of Lancelot. Sacred, because she held him the greatest and purest of all knights, and he had left his shield blazoned with the records of his deeds in her care.

7. *soilure*. From an old French word meaning filth. It was customary for knights to keep their shields in silken cases when not in use. These cases were often fabricated and ornately decorated by their lady-loves.



10. tinct, — or tint, the modern spelling. Wit means fancy.

22. Caerlyle. A border town in northern England on the Eden river. Caer, appearing in this and the following name, means a wall or fortification, hence these places were undoubtedly fortified towns or strongholds.

23. Camelot is a legendary spot, where Arthur is said to have held his court.

27. lived in fantasy. Gave herself up to romantic day-dreams.

35. Lyonesse. A mythical region near Cornwall, which appears only in the Arthurian romances. It is said to be now submerged more than forty fathoms deep under the water between the Land's End and the Scilly Islands. It calls to mind the fabled Atlantis.

36. tarn. A small mountain lake without visible outlet.

39. two brothers. The story of the two brothers who fought is alluded to in *The Last Tournament*, line 47.

53. shingly scaur. A bare and broken place on the side of the hill with small stones scattered over it.

59. Divinely. Providentially.

67. still. Continually.

75. this world's hugest. London.

94. lets. From a different root from the word which means to permit. It is now obsolete, but had the meaning of hinder, prevent.

95. Glanced first, etc. This episode marks the first entrance of suspicion into the heart of the king, but his nature is so frank and his own character so stainless that he dismisses it. For the first time, Lancelot has stained his life with a lie, one of the basest sins of which a knight

could be guilty. The advancing and corrupting power of the great sin is shown.

97. **To blame**, etc. Cf. Malory, XVIII, viii. "And so by the way the king lodged in a town called Astolat, that is now in English called Guilford, and there the king lay in the castle. So when the king was departed, the queen called Sir Lancelot unto her, and said, Sir Lancelot ye are greatly to blame, thus to hold you behind my lord: what trow ye, what will your enemies and mine say and deem? not else but see how Sir Lancelot holdeth him ever behind the king, and so doth the queen, for that they would be together: and thus will they say, said the queen to Sir Lancelot, have ye no doubt thereof."

102. **vext at having lied in vain**. A false shame that is excited, not by the sin, but by the fact that the sin was in vain.

106. **myriad' cricket**. In *Enoch Arden* occurs "The myriad shriek of wheeling ocean-fowl."

110. **allowed**. Accepted and approved.

121. **faultless**. Notice the use of the word by each one of the two. Is there any difference in the use? Guinevere shows her own unworthiness when she utters her scornful words about the king.

130. **vows impossible**. Cf. *Gareth*, line 266.

133. **For who loves me**, etc. Cf. *Guinevere*, line 633, and the passage following.

138. **vermin voices**. The alliteration serves to bring out more strongly the bitterness of these words.

144. Compare Lancelot's character with that of the king as delineated here.

146. **A moral child**, etc. Arthur's guileless simplicity

and utter truthfulness could not be appreciated by the deceitful mind of the queen and caused her to despise him. To what extent is her word true where she says, "Else he had not lost me!"

157. They prove to him his work. They show that his ideals are beginning to mould and shape their lives.

176. Elaine. The student should read Malory, XVIII, ix, and then compare Tennyson's treatment of this character to see how much more beautiful and full of sweet humanity is the conception of the poet than that of the old romancer.

181. Livest between the lips. This is a literal translation of a line from the *Eneid*, 201.

201. but Lavaine, etc. This is one of the lighter touches which relieve the gloom of this tragic and pathetic Idyll.

246. Had marred his face. This description of Lancelot is noteworthy. The struggle of a great and noble nature against a sin that was utterly abhorrent and yet too sweet to be conquered was so elemental as to mark his features and at times drive him into the solitudes of the wilderness, like the man with the unclean spirit, in *Luke* vii. 29. Perhaps Tennyson had in mind Sir Ector's eulogy on Lancelot after his death, — Malory, XXI, xiii: "Ah, Lancelot, he said, thou were head of all Christian knights and now I dare say, said Sir Ector, thou Sir Lancelot, there thou liest, that thou were never matched of earthly knight's hand; and thou were the courtliest knight that ever bare shield; and thou were truest friend to thy lover that ever bestrode a horse; and thou were the truest lover of a sinful man that ever loved woman; and thou were the kindest man that strake with sword; and thou were the goodliest

person ever came among press of knights; and thou was the meekest man and the gentlest that ever ate in hall among ladies; and thou were the sternest knight to thy mortal foe that ever put spear in rest."

269. glanced at Guinevere. Spoke of Guinevere.

279. Badon hill. The last of the twelve battles which Arthur was said to have fought against the heathen. Nennius, in his *Chronicles*, says, Arthur killed nine hundred and forty in this battle with his own hand alone, no one but the Lord affording him assistance.

280. rapt. From a Latin word meaning carried away.

287. the violent Glem. These are the battles as listed by Nennius: "The first battle in which he was engaged, was at the mouth of the river Glem. The second, third, fourth, and fifth, were on another river, by the Britons called Duglas, in the region Linius. The sixth on the river Bassus. The seventh in the wood Celidon, which the Britons call Cat Coit Celidon. The eighth was near Gernion Castle, where Arthur bore the image of the Virgin Mary, mother of God, on his shoulders, and through the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the holy Mary, put the Saxons to flight, and pursued them the whole day with great slaughter. The ninth was at the city of Legion, which is called Caer Leon. The tenth was on the banks of the river Trat Treuroit. The eleventh was on the mountain Breguoin, which we call Cat Bregion. The twelfth was a most severe contest, when Arthur penetrated to the hill of Badon."

314. The fire of God. Cf. *The Coming of Arthur*, line 127.

325. to make him cheer. To make him glad with a friendly reception.

**338. rathe.** An obsolete word of which rather, the comparative, is still in use. It means early.

**354. rapt.** She stood exalted in ecstasy as she gazed upon his face.

**401. A hermit, etc.** This fine passage describing the hermit's cave is all the poet's own. Malory has no reference to the cave.

**406. The green light, etc.** This fancy of the green from the meadows reflecting itself in the whiteness of the inner roofs is compared by Littledale to a passage from Shelley's *Dream of the Unknown*:—

"Floating water-lilies, broad and bright,  
Which lit the oak which overhung the hedge  
With moonlight beams of their own watery light."

**409. noise of falling showers.** Whoever has heard the rustling of the leaves of these trees at night will realize the force of the simile.

**422. Pendragon.** Means supreme head and was applied only to Uther and Arthur.

**429. Lay like a rainbow, etc.** Because of the brilliant colors worn by the ladies seated there.

**440. with all ease.** With perfect harmony.

**442. nameless king.** See lines 45-46.

**446. crescent.** Increasing, growing.

**453. held the lists.** Awaited the attack.

**459. bode.** Past participle of bide, meaning delayed.

**480. as a wild wave.** In a letter from Tennyson to his wife occurs this passage, "Next day (July 24, 1858) very fine, but in the night towards morning storm arose and our topmast was broken off. I stood next morning a long

time by the cabin door and watched the green sea looking like a mountainous country, far-off waves with foam at the top looking like snowy mountains bounding the scene; one great wave, green-shining, past with all its crests smoking high up beside the vessel. As I stood there came a sudden hurricane and roared drearily in the funnel for twenty seconds and past away." Quoted in Tennyson's *Works*, Vol. III, p. 484.

**535.** Gawain was the brother of Gareth and was one of the most prominent knights at Court, but not for his good qualities. In Tennyson he is fickle, light-minded, unstable and altogether a mischief-maker and scandal-monger. In the quest of the Holy Grail, he is told by a holy hermit, "When ye were first made knight ye should have taken you to knightly deeds and virtuous living, and ye have done the contrary, for ye have lived mischievously for many years." It was the irony of fate that he should have been chosen for this quest as he was the enemy of Lancelot and the Queen.

**548. restless heart.** Notice the beauty of the expression. Tennyson uses a similar expression in *Maud*, I, xiv, 2.

"Maud's own little oak room  
(Which Maud, like a precious stone  
Set in the heart of the carven gloom,  
Lights with herself. . . ."

**556.** Sir Modred was the traitor of the Round Table, always plotting the overthrow of Arthur and the downfall of his great ideals.

**567. tarriance.** A word of rare use meaning delay.

**583.** Our true Arthur. Notice how ingeniously she mixes up her own words with those of Lancelot.

**592.** So fine a fear. The king is gently sarcastic in this saying.

**608.** Traitor. What was the cause of this paroxysm of anger on the part of the queen?

**707.** our courtesy. Every knight had taken the most solemn oath to do the king's will. Gawain had been sent to perform a mission, and now lightly boasts that his false courtesy absolves him from his oath to do the king's will.

**728.** Marred her friend's aim. Spoiled the effect of her friend's malice.

**807.** battle-writhen. Twisted or distorted by stress of battle.

**871.** His honor rooted in dishonor, etc. A fine example of Tennyson's epigrammatic power.

**883.** What the rough sickness meant. She could understand his impatience born of suffering, but his moodiness she could not fathom and grieved over it.

**898.** burthen. The refrain of a song.

**905.** victim's flowers. It was the custom when human sacrifices were offered, in heathen religions, to wreath the victim with flowers.

**923.** that I live to hear is yours. It is due to you that I am alive to-day to hear you.

**924.** Then suddenly. Stopford Brooke says of this passage: "She rises to the very verge of innocent maidenliness in passionate love, but she does not go over the verge. And to be on the verge and not pass beyond it is the very peak of innocent girlhood when seized by overmastering love."

It was as difficult to represent Elaine as to represent Juliet ; and Tennyson has succeeded well where Shakespeare succeeded beautifully. It is great praise, but it is well deserved." This comparison should be discussed by the class.

**939. quit.** Requite, repay.

**953. half my realm beyond the seas.** Malory, XX, xvii, says, " But to say the sooth Sir Lancelot and his nephews were lords of all France and of the lands that longed unto France, he and his kindred rejoiced in all through Sir Lancelot's noble prowess."

**969. That were against me.** Sir Lancelot was known as the perfect example of knightly courtesy.

**977. tact.** An intuitive sense.

**997. she made a little song.** Tennyson touched the high-water mark of his poetic genius in his impassioned lyrics. For perfection of form and musical cadence there are few if any lyrics which surpass those in *The Princess*, with which every student of Tennyson ought to be familiar. This song is one of simple beauty and deep pathos, the death song of a sweet-souled and pure-minded maiden, innocent of the evils of society, yet the victim directly of the sin which is surely corrupting the court of Arthur and destroying his work.

**1015. the Phantom of the house.** Referring to the banshee, which was supposed to attend every great family in Ireland. It was a species of fairy, who, in the shape of a little hideous old woman, has been known to appear, and heard to sing in a mournful, supernatural voice under the windows of great houses to warn the family that some of them were soon to die.



**1048. muse.** Wonder.

**1092. ghostly man.** One who has to do with the soul or spirit, hence a priest.

**1093. shrive me clean.** Give absolution after confession.

**1134. to that stream.** The Thames, which flows by London where Arthur is now holding court (line 76). If Astolat was near Guilford, it was only about twenty-five miles from London, and not far from the river which is swept by the ocean tides some miles above London.

**1140. And on the black decks.** In this connection *The Lady of Shalott* should be read.

**1170. oriel.** A deeply recessed window. It comes from a Latin word which means gilded or richly decorated.

**1178. tawnier.** The neck of the eygnet is of a yellowish tinge, while the neck of the swan is pure white. The exaggerated comparison falls little short of flattery.

**1198. Lancelot of the Lake.** He was so called because in the old romances he was brought up in the castle of Vivien, the Lady of the Lake.

**1209. For her.** Compare the jealousy of Guinevere with the trustfulness of Elaine in the passage beginning with line 1079.

**1217. her pearls.** See line 601.

**1233. slowly past the barge.** Notice the dramatic power of this passage. While the queen is working herself up to the climax of her bitter jealousy, the barge with the silent form of her supposed rival is slowly floating before the window from which she casts the diamonds.

**1143. the face.** Perhaps reference is made to the Great Stone Face of Hawthorne.

**1256-1257. Sir Percivale . . . Sir Galahad.** The two

purest and holiest knights of the Round Table, and therefore the ones most fit to bear the body of the lily maid.

**1264. Most noble lord.** In Malory, XVIII, xx, we read: "And this was the intent of the letter: Most noble knight, Sir Lancelot, now hath death made us two at debate for your love; I was your lover that men called the fair maiden at Astolat; therefore unto all ladies I make my moan; yet pray for my soul, and bury me at the least and offer ye my mass-penny. This is my last request. And a clean maiden I died. I take God to witness. Pray for my soul, Sir Lancelot, as thou art peerless. — This was all the substance in the letter."

**1299. Sea was her wrath.** Her wrath was like the sea, over which the storm has passed, but which has not yet returned to peace and tranquillity.

**1316. to thy worship.** To thy honor.

**1319. that shrine.** Westminster Abbey, the most famous church in England, was built by Edward the Confessor on the site of an earlier church.

**1346. affiance.** Trust, confidence.

**1375. Unbound as yet.** Arthur had not noticed the love of Lancelot and Guinevere which was so patent to all others.

**1408. Alas for Arthur's greatest knight.** The inherent nobility of Lancelot's character is shown in passages such as this. Many times he is represented as struggling against the evil which had overcome him, sometimes with such determination that he absented himself from the haunts of men and wandered in the wilderness as one demented. Such an episode in his life is detailed in the Holy Grail.

**1418. Not knowing he should die a holy man.** See Malory, XXI, ix, x.

## THE HOLY GRAIL

This Idyll was first published in 1869 and is based on Malory, XIII-XVII, though the poet's invention and imagination have so expanded and enriched the original narrative that his indebtedness to the legends of the past seems slight. He says, himself: "The Holy Grail is one of the most imaginative of my poems. I have expressed there my strong feeling as to the Reality of the Unseen. The end where the king speaks of his work and of his visions is intended to be the summing up of all in the highest note by the highest of men."

The quest of the Holy Grail was to have been the crowning achievement of the Round Table, and toward it, as a final goal, Arthur had consciously directed all his own activities and those of his court. In order to attain this quest it was necessary that his knights should rise from the lower to the higher levels of life, that they should press persistently upward until they had reached that state of moral and social perfection which was the highest ideal of knighthood. In the realization of this purpose, he had been increasingly thwarted by the growing power of evil, finding its birth first in the heart of the queen and spreading like an infectious disease throughout the court and the remoter circles beyond. Thus the offence of one, and that the most beloved, was destined to bring to nought all his efforts to achieve the triumph of his great ideals as well as to bring confusion and final destruction to the Round Table.

When each knight had perfected his character through self-denial and the persistent pursuit of righteousness, his

life was to be crowned by the final quest, but it was necessary that all, and not one or two alone, should pass successfully through the period of preparation, and thus stand together in one great social and moral order which should be powerful to win the world to the higher ideals. Now the time is not ripe, for few have attained the necessary high plane of living, and failure in this means failure in all; for if the supreme task is impossible, despair must follow the failure of the quest and utter moral collapse will be the result.

“This Idyll marks the turn of the tide in Arthur’s fortunes; the succeeding poems display the ebbing of his influence and authority until that last scene when all seems lost, and he departs for a time from a world unripe for regeneration.”

**2. Sir Percivale.** The hero of many mediæval legends which center around the search for the Grail. These legends have appeared in the literature of nearly all European nations, but probably originated among the Welsh in the romance of Peredur, a name which means “searcher for the basin.” The character is the same as that which forms the hero of Wagner’s great music drama, Parsifal.

**4. silent life of prayer.** In the days of Chivalry, when a knight had finished his career of warfare and adventure, he was supposed to crown his earthly life by retiring to a monastery and spending his last days in prayer and meditation.

**5. cowl.** The hood which was attached to the monastic robe.

**13. world-old yew tree.** The yew tree was an evergreen with dark, thick foliage. It was slow-growing and long-lived.

**15. smoke.** The pollen of the yew was so abundant that it was blown from the trees by the wind in clouds so thick that they looked like smoke.

**21. the pale.** The usual term for the limits of the monastery grounds.

**30. Nay, said the knight.** From this point on, the Idyll takes the form of a dialogue with the monk as questioner and Percival the narrator of the story. This Idyll touches upon the supernatural much more strongly than any other and involves a wider range of the imagination. It is much more effective to call upon one who has passed through all the scenes to narrate his experiences than for the poet to depict them in his own person.

**31. the Holy Grail.** There is a vast body of romances, some pagan and many Christian, relating to the Holy Grail. It was supposed to be the cup which Christ had used at the Last Supper and in which Joseph of Arimathea had collected His blood after the crucifixion. It remained in the possession of Joseph until his death, which is supposed to have occurred in Britain. The cup was gifted with miraculous powers, such as providing food for the hungry and saving lives in the presence of danger. Joseph was supposed to have built a sanctuary for the Grail at Glastonbury, where it remained for many years, but finally departed because of the corruption of the times.

**38. We are green.** That is, we are gifted with the true life from the heavenly standpoint, though from earthly standards we may appear dead and moldering.

**41. refectory.** A hall or apartment in a monastery or convent where meals were eaten.

**48. Aromat.** Used for Arimathea.

**49. the day of darkness.** The temple was on Mount Moriah and the wandering of the dead after the crucifixion is told in *St. Matthew* xxvii. 50-53.

**52. Glastonbury, where, etc.** The winter thorn is a variety of thorn which puts forth leaves and blossoms at Christmas time. It is said to have originated at Glastonbury abbey, where the original thorn had sprung from the staff of Joseph, which had supported his steps during his wanderings from the Holy Land to Britain.

**61. Arviragus.** One of the sons of Cymbeline, who figured in Shakespeare's play of that name. He was supposed to have reigned as king of Britain from 44 to 72 A.D.

**63. Wattles.** Reeds. The old legend says that the first church was built of wattles.

**70. Than sister.** Percivale's sister is the third of Tennyson's pure and meek women. The mystic, shadowy character of this sweet, unearthly maid accords well with that of her spiritual mate, Sir Galahad.

**107. Sweet brother, etc.** Notice the peculiar musical rhythm, which pulsates with deep and tender emotion, and which is in perfect harmony with the strange, weird incident which it depicts.

**118. Rose-red, etc.** It was vibrating with a life which was at once intense and beneficent. Compare its appearance to Galahad, line 473, and to Lancelot, line 839.

**135. Galahad** is the personification of that perfect purity which has never yielded to temptation. He has preserved his innocence because he has had his mind so intent on the quest of the Grail that he has been impervious to human ambition as well as to human sympathy. While his character is saintly, it has not been perfected through struggle

and conflict, but represents the triumph of asceticism which achieves its victories through the withdrawal from the world and its temptations, for the purpose of gaining its own salvation, rather than through the devoting of one's powers to the service of humanity. The weakness of the situation appears in the fact that it is the ascetic who achieves the quest and not the one who gives his life to the service of his people. Arthur never saw the Grail, though his life was so shaped as to be productive of the highest good to his people.

**161.** till one will crown thee king. Cf. line 482.

**165.** and he believed, etc. The compelling power of a pure and noble woman inspired by high devotion is irresistible.

**167.** a vacant chair. The Siege Perilous. Siege means a chair, and when Merlin made it he said, "There shall no man sit in it but one, and if there be any so hardy to do it, he shall be destroyed, and he that shall sit in it shall have no fellow." By one legend Merlin sat in it himself and disappeared forever. In Tennyson's Idyll, *Merlin and Vivien*, Merlin is overcome by the magic of Vivien.

**213.** It should be observed that the king, with those knights who were doing their appointed work, did not see the vision.

**232.** And four great zones, etc. The various stages through which the knights of the Round Table must pass before the quest can be achieved. Few have entered the fourth zone.

**238.** in the mould. In the likeness of the king.

**253.** Where Arthur finds, etc. Cf. *The Passing of Arthur*, lines 196-200.

**254. counter. Opposite.**

**264. and many of those.** Little-dale says: "The contrast between Arthur's band of grimy warriors just back from burning the nest of robbers, and the rapt faces of the vision-struck knights, who have vowed the vow, is strikingly told. By his question, 'Art thou so bold and hast not seen the Grail?' Arthur implies that Percivale does not realize the magnitude of the task that he has taken upon himself. None of them have seen it, and he asked what they went out into the wilderness to see (*Matthew* xi. 7); in other words, did they know the meaning of what they had seen? They had all heard a voice amid the crashing thunders, but Galahad alone had 'ears to hear'; it summon him to follow."

**273. Darkened,** because he foresaw from this the downfall of the Round Table.

**300. Taliessin** was one of the greatest of British bards, who flourished in the seventh century. Arthur proceeds to show by a series of metaphors that they are going on a quest beyond their powers. Galahad being pure enough for such a quest, they all deem themselves Galahads in purity; Taliessin being the greatest bard, they were all going to be Taliessins; Lancelot being first in prowess, they would all take on themselves the toils of Lancelot. They were foolish sheep who would follow the bell-wether anywhere.

In reality they were not Galahads or Percivales, great spiritual champions, but only valiant knights who had fought the heathen and not in vain. For such tasks they were fitted, but not yet for the higher quest. Still man's word was sacred, and since they had made the vow they



must go. The pity was that while they follow the ignis fatuus, many opportunities for doing good would arise and be neglected, there being no knights left for such work.

**350. wyvern, etc.** These were heraldic devices. The wyvern was a dragon-like creature.

**358. Gate of the three Queens.** Cf. *Gareth and Lynette*, line 255.

**361. And I was lifted up in heart, etc.** In recounting his adventures, Percivale speaks first of his overweening pride in his own great deeds, then the sad conviction of his own unworthiness for the great quest, then the allegorical tales of temptation showing that all the things which we are wont to hold most dear are after all but illusions. His increasing thirst cannot be quenched by pleasures of the senses, by love—even that highest love of man for woman and for children, by fame and splendor, or by the highest human pride and aspirations. All fall into dust at his touch. It is only when he approaches the humble hermit-monk that he finds out the secret of his failure.

**449. she said.** That is true humility.

**462. sacring of the mass.** The consecration of the bread and wine.

**466. the fiery face.** “And then he took a cake of the Sacrament, which was made in the likeness of bread; and at the lifting up there came a figure in the likeness of a child, and the visage was as bright and red as any fire, and smote himself into that bread, so that they all saw that the bread was formed of fleshy man.”—Malory, XVII, xx.

**478. Pagan realms.** Galahad is always the ascetic, striving for his own crowning. The pagans were conquered by the sword, not by kindness; crushed, not persuaded from

the error of their ways. There is here no social service. Arthur's aims and ideals were not those of Galahad.

**489. There rose a hill.** The poet may have had in mind Pisgah, the Mount of Vision, — *Deuteronomy* xxxiv. 1. The passing of Galahad is told with high poetic power and is filled with a spiritual fervor which makes it one of the most noteworthy passages in the *Idylls*. It should be compared with Addison's "*Vision of Mirza*."

**526. the spiritual city.** The New Jerusalem. Cf. *Revelation* xxi. 10 fol.

**545. breviary.** A condensed book of prayers and services used in the Catholic Church.

**547. thorpe.** Little village.

**558. market-cross.** A cross stood in the market-place of nearly every European town in the Middle Ages.

**559. small man.** The poet calls attention to the homely simple utterances of the village priest as a contrast to the sweeping tide of blank verse which set forth the visions of spiritual enthusiasm and conquest.

**600. the heads.** The leading men.

**612. when yule is cold.** When Christmas is past.

**633. The pelican, etc.** It is an old legend that the pelican feeds its young with drops of blood from its own breast. Hence it has been regarded as symbolical of Christ shedding his blood for mankind. It was often adopted as a heraldic crest.

**639. maddening what he rode.** Goading his horse to a high pitch of excitement.

**643. a lion in the way.** His sinful love which made his quest of the Holy Grail a hopeless one.

**646. his former madness.** Malory tells of the madness

of Lancelot, caused by Guinevere's anger at him, when she believed him to be in love with Elaine. After two years he was healed by the Holy Grail.

**661. Paynim.** Littledale says: "Sir Bors meets some remnants of the old fire-worshippers, lurking in the mountain wilds amid their cromlechs (stone circles) and dolmens (stone chambers, — flat stones on pillars). Their Druid priests, wise in astrology, scoff at this quest in which Sir Bors is engaging. It is a false fire, a will-o'-the-wisp, they tell him; there is no true fire to worship save the sun."

**675. hollow-ringing heavens.** It was an old belief that the heavenly bodies, as they swept through the vast reaches of space, gave utterance to a majestic harmony which was called "the music of the spheres."

**681. The seven clear stars.** The Great Bear.

**714. Heaps of ruin.** Caused by the gale spoken of in line 726. This scene of destruction is symbolical of the shattering of the Round Table and prepares the way for the final scenes. **Unicorns**, a fabulous beast resembling the horse, but with a single horn projecting from the middle of the forehead. **Basilisks**, a monster of the dragon order, having but two legs, with a dragon's head at the end of the tail. **Cockatrices**, an imaginary creature, half fowl and half reptile. **Talbots**, a sort of hunting dog, with a large nose and large, round, thick ears.

**737. Gawain, etc.** In Malory, the account of Gawain's adventures is very different. Tennyson gives him a tale which is in keeping with the lack of earnestness and reverence with which he has endowed him.

**759. like him of Cana.** Cf. *John* ii. 1-10.

**799.** blackening, etc. Showing black against the whiteness of the surf.

**810.** Carbonek is mentioned several times in Malory and was for some time the abode of the Holy Grail.

**835.** crannies. Cracks.

**844.** All pall'd in crimson samite. Littledale says: "The Grail is clothed in white samite or a luminous cloud when Galahad sees it, but is all pall'd in crimson samite before the eyes of Lancelot; the sinless and sinful visions differ, but that Lancelot sees it, even shrouded in red, may be a sign that he shall die a holy man; that though his sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red as crimson, they shall be as wool."

**862.** deafer than, etc. It seems to be a fact in natural history that albino cats are blue-eyed and deaf.

**901.** Not easily, etc. These noble sentiments were not in accord with the king-craft of the Middle Ages, however they may be now. Arthur's philosophy of life is embodied in this closing passage. It is clear that he does not approve of Galahad or Percivale as having reached the highest standard of manhood or usefulness.

## THE LAST TOURNAMENT

This Idyll was first published in 1871. The bare outline of the story is taken from Malory. The half-humorous, half-pathetic, and wholly faithful fool, Dagonet, is Tennyson's creation.

The season of the year is the late autumn with its chill rains, its falling leaves, and its furious storms, and so the action of the play is passing on from the splendor of its

high noon to the darkness and gloom of its swiftly approaching night, whose shadows have already begun to fall in the passing away of purity, honor, good faith and loyalty. In the first part, Arthur is the central figure, and here is sustained power, wonderfully graphic word-painting, and the unfathomable pathos of a noble life descending into the grave of its hopes.

6. **carcanet.** A circlet of gold and jewels intended to be worn in the hair.

8. **Tristram** is the hero of a group of romantic legends almost as extended and varied as those of Lancelot or Gawain. Little Dale gives the following abstract of the Tristram story, which is necessary to a full comprehension of the Idyll.

“ Tristram, having been wounded by an Irish spear, can only be healed by an Irish hand, so he goes to Ireland and is treated by Isolt, daughter of the Irish king. On his return, he gives a glowing description of her to his uncle Mark, who sends him back as his envoy to ask for her hand. On the voyage from Ireland, they innocently drink the potent philtre, and their fatal love for each other begins. Long after, when the effects of the philtre have been exhausted, Tristram is hurt by a poisoned arrow, and goes to Brittany to be cured by King Hoel's daughter, Isolt of the white hands, whom he loves and marries. Lancelot reproaches him for his inconstancy to La Beale Isoud, and the lady herself writes sadly to him. Tristram's youthful affection revives, and he resolves to go back to Cornwall to see his old love. There is a quarrel, and Tristram reproaches Isolt for her unfaithfulness to him. He goes mad and throws Dagonet into a well. After many adven-

tures Arthur knights him, and he runs away with Isolt, but is wounded in a tournament. Mark undertakes to nurse him, which he does by putting him into a dungeon. Tristram and Isolt again escape and he goes out riding with Isolt, both of them being clad in green attire, when probably the bower mentioned by Tennyson is constructed. He fights with many knights." The similarity between this legend and that of Lancelot is noteworthy.

**25. Nestling.** Tennyson has apparently based this incident upon an episode in the life of Alfred told in Stanley's "Book of Birds":—

"Alfred, king of the West Saxons, went out one day a-hunting, and passing by a certain wood heard, as he supposed, the cry of an infant from the top of a tree, and forthwith diligently inquiring of the huntsmen what that doleful sound could be, commanded one of them to climb the tree, when on the top of it was found an eagle's nest, and lo! therein, a sweet-faced infant, wrapped up in a purple mantle, and upon each arm a bracelet of gold, a clear sign that he was born of noble parents. Whereupon the king took charge of him and caused him to be baptized; and because he was found in a nest, he gave him the name of Nestingum, and, in after time, having nobly educated him, he advanced him to the dignity of an earl."

**67. Pitch-blackened.** His maimed arm had been dipped in pitch to stop its bleeding, so that he might reach the king with the defiance of the Red Knight.

**90. curiously.** Carefully. Arthur's high nobility is shown not only by his tender treatment of the maimed churl but also by the absence of all personal animosity against the insolent aggressor. He undertakes the expedition, not

to avenge himself, but to make safe this robber-ridden country that the lives of his people might be safe.

**98. head like Satan.** Cf. *Paradise Lost*, V, 659. The power and prestige of the Round Table are indeed fast waning when it is possible for a rival court to be set up, not only in rebellion against the authority of the king, but to exploit those very evils which his life had been given to suppress.

**114. Is it then so well?** At last the king's eyes are beginning to open to the broken faith of his mightiest knight, yet he turns to him, not in anger, but in a grief so deep that it cannot be uttered. This Idyll closes with the complete disillusionment of Arthur, and the flight of Guinevere.

**116. A sound, etc.** Cf. *Job* xv. 21.

**126. all his younger knights.** Is this because he could no longer trust his older knights?

**128. In her high bower the Queen, etc.** Arthur goes away leaving in Lancelot a touch of remorse, and in Guinevere a feeling of vague awe and wonder. There is no tender parting, no waving of a last farewell. Careless of her husband and the issue of his desperate conflict, she stays in her high bower while he goes away, without a backward glance, firm in his purpose and the sincerity of his high resolve, but with a nameless gloom settling over his heart never again to rise.

**136. The Tournament, etc.** From Arthur's quest we turn aside to the doleful story of the Tournament of the Dead Innocence, rightly named, with its twofold meaning, the outer semblance of purity with the supreme mockery of it all. Contrast this tournament with the one in *The Holy Grail* and observe the terrible change, the shameless

display, the insincerity, the listlessness of Lancelot, once the mighty champion of every joust, the soul of honor, now sitting abstractedly upon the high throne, while all the laws of chivalry and courtesy are broken and he heeds not. Modred the traitor dares to show his face. The old-time courage is gone, and when Tristram comes in his insolent boldness no one dares contest the prize with him and he wins a shameful victory.

**174. A spear, a harp, a bugle.** Typifying his threefold character of warrior, harper, and hunter.

**177. Sir Tristram.** Sir Tristram does not appear elsewhere in the *Idylls* and has no vital connection with this one, unless it is to hold up the mirror to Lancelot and show to him his own sin in its most revolting form. The story of Tristram and Isolt is a repetition of that of Lancelot and Guinevere, even to Isolt of Brittany, who is a second Elaine.

**193. is red.** The blood upon Tristram's hands is symbolical of the stain upon his honor, who has won the title of the Champion of Innocence. He receives the prize with gibes and flaunts his own coarse sin in the faces of the maidens in the gallery, until one murmurs

"All courtesy is dead,  
The glory of our Round Table is no more."

**206. caracole.** A Spanish word meaning to prance.

**213. Then fell thick rain.** The melancholy gloom, the eclipse of innocence, is brought to our consciousness with wonderful vividness.

**226. Variously gay.** At the feast in the evening, the white of innocence was laid aside for the colors of warmth



and passion, until the queen, half appalled, broke up the sports.

**234. Rose-campion.** A garden flower covered in the late summer with rosy-crimson blossoms. **The king-cup.** Probably the Buttercup.

**240. And little Dagonet.** The interview between Tristram and Dagonet places the little fool upon a higher moral eminence than that attained by any of Arthur's knights. He appears as the only one left in whom faith and loyalty to his king still abide.

**258. broken music.** Littledale says: "Arthur wished his knights to move to music with their order and the King, but the music has become broken music — jangled, out of tune, and harsh. Tristram has played false with his bride in Brittany, and so he has played Arthur's music falsely too. Tristram twangles his harp for Dagonet to dance, but the dwarf stands stock still. He is no jester now, but speaks some certain truths, scarce fit for Tristram to hear. Tristram and the rest have been false to Arthur, says Dagonet; they have played ducks and drakes with their holy vows; things have grown so bad that even he, the King's fool, is indignant."

**291. damosels.** Same as damsels. Young, unmarried women.

**305. Smuttier.** Smut is a fungus growth that appears on grain and destroys it.

**322. Paynim harper.** The reference is, of course, to Orpheus, who had the power of charming all animate and inanimate objects with his lyre. He descended, living, into Hades to bring back his wife, Eurydice.

**343. The black king's highway.** The king's highway is

a common phrase. The highway here referred to is "the broad way that leads to destruction."

**357. burning spurge.** The spurge of this variety is sometimes called milkweed. It burns with a peculiarly acrid smoke.

**371. slot or fewmets.** Hunting terms meaning footprint or droppings.

**373. from lawn to lawn.** From field to field.

**392. tonguesters.** Probably coined by Tennyson and used only once elsewhere, *Locksley Hall, Sixty Years After*, line 130.

**419. He dreamed; but Arthur, etc.** The journey of Tristram is interrupted by the tale of Arthur's expedition. This passage is Homeric and is one of the strongest in the *Idylls*. It is a Miltonic fight of the Prince of Light against the dark and deadly powers of evil. Mystic, awful, these figures move across the stage in fire and blood, and when, after the troubled night, the calm and peaceful dawn appeared, Arthur had won his last victory. Notice the high tension of the conflict, its breathless eagerness, and, finally, the peace and tranquillity of the last two lines.

**421. Sallowy.** Covered with willows.

**423. Machicolated.** Furnished with projecting galleries, with holes in the floor for pouring hot lead and other inflammables upon the heads of enemies below.

**432. Field noir.** In a black field.

**438. That sent the face, etc.** That roused to hasty flight the myriad birds who abode in the marsh.

**450. scorpion-worm.** There was an old legend to the intent that if the scorpion was surrounded by fire he would sting himself to death. The idea of the worm may

have been taken from *Isaiah* lxvi. 24: "For their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched."

**479. Alioth and Alcor.** Arabic names for two of the stars in the constellation of the Great Bear.

**481. Moab saw.** The reference is to *II Kings* iii. 22: "And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood."

**485. But in the heart of Arthur, etc.** Cf. line 239.

**492. one lone woman.** Perhaps typical of Isolt of Brittany, whom he had deserted.

**501. roky.** Misty.

**503. Yelp at his heart.** Perhaps as foreshadowing the coming disaster, but probably they made him long to follow the chase.

**509. spiring stone.** The spiral stairway of stone.

**549. Queen Paramount.** Queen Guinevere.

**555. My dole.** My portion.

**572. Crowned warrant.** That is, the example of the queen.

**594. by whom.** In comparison with whom.

**603. yield herself to God.** Enter a convent.

**611. levin-brand.** Lightning.

**620. leman.** Sweetheart.

**627. malkin.** A swineherd's wench among the beech-mast, feeding swine.

**668. Michael.** An archangel mentioned in the Bible, who was regarded as the great leader of the angelic hosts.

**692. The ptarmigan.** Littledale says: "The color of this bird varies, being brownish gray in the summer and white in the winter. The changes of plumage enable it to

harmonize with its surroundings at the various seasons. If the ptarmigan's feathers were to turn white before the winter's cold began, it would be seen by the eagle-owls and falcons, and would soon be killed. The metaphor is very ingenious. We are men of the earth, earthy, like the ptarmigan's summer color; if we try prematurely to become whiter than our surroundings, the rest of mankind, our ruin must follow."

**695. the garnet-headed yaffingale.** The green woodpecker. By tapping on the trees it exposes their hollowness.

**712. Press this, etc.** Stop talking.

**725. Ay, ay, O, ay.** Tristram's death song. The star in the sky, unattainable, is that of Arthur. His own in the mere will pass when the winds move the waters.

**748. Mark's way.** Cf. line 530.

**749. That night.** The sudden and swift Nemesis is followed by the lines in which the misery of the epic reaches its climax. No longer can the king remain ignorant of the degradation of the court. He returns in the night shadowed "in a death-dumb autumn-dripping gloom." The "Queen's bower was dark." No footstep was heard, and only "a voice sobbing" at his feet, with a message of agony too great to find utterance. The curtain falls.

## GUINEVERE

This Idyll was first published in 1859. It is largely original, but is founded on this passage in Malory: "And so she went to Almesbury, and there she let make herself a nun and ware white clothes and black. And great

penance she took as ever did sinful lady in this land; and never creature could make her merry, but lived in fastings, prayers, and alms-deeds that all manner of people marvelled how virtuously she was changed. Now leave we Queen Guinevere at Almesbury, that was a nun in white clothes and black; and there she was abbess and ruler, as reason would."

Guinevere may be called the Idyll of loneliness. The queen has withdrawn from the court and from all her former companionship, including Lancelot, and sought the seclusion of a convent. To her on the eve of his last battle comes Arthur, who at last knows the shameful secret of her life, and how she has brought ruin upon him and his Round Table. Yet he forgives her and passes on to his death in silent, heroic majesty. The motive of the poem from beginning to end is ethical, but it is everywhere vibrant with emotion and the despair of the queen is most powerfully worked out.

**2. Almesbury, or Amesbury,** is about eight miles north of Salisbury, where the old abbey church is still standing.

**4. novice.** A maiden who was undergoing the necessary probationary training preparatory to becoming a nun.

**7. face-cloth.** A linen cloth placed over the face of a dead person.

**10. Sir Modred** was the oldest son of King Lot, hence the nephew of Arthur. He was of a sullen and traitorous disposition, and had always plotted the overthrow of Arthur, hoping thereby to secure the throne for himself. That he was now tolerated at the court shows that the authority of the king had been seriously undermined.

**15. tamper'd with, etc.** Sought to secure the help of the Saxons against Arthur.

**16. brood by Hengist left.** The descendants of Hengist and his followers, who were reputed to have made the first organized invasion into Britain.

**22. that mocked, etc.** White as the hawthorn, or may-blossoms.

**28. lissome Vivien.** Vivien was the spirit of malicious mischief. She it was who led Merlin to his fate, as depicted in *Merlin and Vivien*. In the earlier days she would never have been permitted to come to the court. But now she not only is tolerated, but becomes one of the chosen companions of the queen. **Lissome** means lithe, active.

**52. colewort.** Cabbage.

**56. I shudder, etc.** This is an ancient superstition that is still held in some parts of the world.

**64. Powers that, etc.** The heavenly powers.

**65. the death that, etc.** That punishment which is everlasting.

**73. rust of murder.** Blood-stains on the wall.

**75. An awful dream.** Compare this dream with others in the *Idylls*.

**120. sanctuary.** Churches and other sacred places afforded protection from arrest or punishment for any one who had broken the law or committed a crime.

**121. So Lancelot, etc.** The story differs widely from the original in Malory, XX-XXI, which the student should read carefully.

**147. for housel or for shrift.** For the sacrament or confession.

**154. Was waging war on Lancelot.** Arthur supposed

that Guinevere had fled with Lancelot and had crossed the sea to wage war on him.

**166.** Late, late, so late! This song is founded on the parable of the Ten Virgins, found in *Matthew* xxv.

**193.** Modred had usurped the throne in Arthur's absence.

**212.** Will the child, etc. For the first time the queen began to see herself as others saw her. Enveloped in haughty pride, she had disdained the opinions of those around, but now the artless prattle of the little maid opened her eyes to her conduct and its results, until she was overwhelmed with a horror of remorse which did not yield to repentance until her interview with the king, when at last she discovered that she loved him alone and not another.

**216.** this is all woman's grief. Because the sin, like that in Eden, came through the guilt of a woman.

**243.** mermaiden. From mere, a sea, and maiden. In the belief of primitive peoples, the water was inhabited by numerous creatures, half fish and half human. Especially noteworthy among these were the Rhine Maidens, so beautifully introduced in the first act of Wagner's *Rhine-gold*.

**246.** little elves. Cf. *The Princess*, IV :—

"O hark! O hear! how thin and clear,  
And thinner, clearer, farther going!  
O sweet and far from cliff and scar  
The horns of elfland faintly blowing!"

**268.** Before the coming, etc. Observe the fearful contrast between the joyous times of which the maiden speaks and those which followed the coming of the queen.

**283. that night the bard.** Tennyson transforms into poetry the account of the coming of Arthur, which Malory gives as coming from Merlin. The simple story gains much from its poetic setting.

**289. Bude and Bos.** Districts in Cornwall.

**294. by miracle.** In Malory's account, Arthur proves his right to the throne by drawing a sword from a stone in which it had been set by magic and which no other man could move.

**305. This evil work, etc.** In Malory, Arthur was warned against the consequences of marrying Guinevere, yet he would not consent to give her up. In the *Idylls* there was no warning except this sudden ending of the seer's vision.

**345. doom of fire.** Everlasting punishment.

**367. fearful.** Full of fear, frightened.

**370. I repent.** What evidence do you find in the following lines that her repentance was not sincere at this time?

**378. Cf. *Coming of Arthur*, lines 446-451.**

**387. over sheets of hyacinth.** A similar beautiful appearance was observed by the editor on a high mountain slope near the Furka Pass, in the Bernese Alps, only the flower which colored the landscape a heavenly blue was the forget-me-not.

**404. while she brooded thus.** Observe how opportune and how dramatic was the entrance of the king just at this moment when her mind was swinging back from its new resolve into its accustomed channels.

**420. dead before thy shame.** This is the first intimation of the death of Leodogran.

**421. Well is it, etc.** Littledale says: "This is the one unduly hard thing that Arthur says in his otherwise just



words to her. Well it may be, now in her dishonor, that she has no children; but how different, with sons and daughters around her, her career might have been, it is not difficult to imagine."

**424.** The craft of kindred refers to the treachery of Modred, for Arthur is even now on his way to battle with him and his false hordes for the kingdom.

**458.** knighthood-errant. Wandering knights, without organization or common purpose.

**499.** nor seem to glance at thee. Without seeming to cast reproach upon thee.

**507.** so slight elements. So fickle a nature.

**509.** Littleale thinks the poet should have omitted the passage, lines 509-520. "After all he has said of her sin previously, it is almost an anti-climax to divert our attention from his own particular case to the general case of the man who, either for his own or for his children's sake, lets the false wife abide within his house. He has just emphasized the fact of her being childless, and now he speaks of the general case when there are children to be considered. It may be urged that it is Arthur's nature to be didactic. This is true, but his maxims are out of place here alone with Guinevere: there is no necessity for this further justification of his course of action."

**535.** The doom of treason. The queen who was unfaithful to her husband was guilty of treason under the old English law. The unfaithful wife was burned at the stake.

**537.** with one, etc. Meaning himself.

**548.** they are not mine. Cf. *Lancelot and Elaine*, line 135.

**677.** dole. Charity.

**679.** haler. Healthier, from a moral standpoint.

## THE PASSING OF ARTHUR

This complete Idyll was published in 1869. One hundred and sixty-nine lines at the beginning and thirty lines at the end were added to the *Morte d'Arthur*, published in 1842. The Idyll pictures "the temporary triumph of evil, the confusion of the moral order, closing in the great battle in the West."

*The Passing of Arthur* covers the same ground as the twenty-first book of Malory, but in the latter work little is said about Arthur and much about Lancelot, whose later years in the monastery and death are fully described, while in Tennyson Arthur absorbs the attention from beginning to end. Nowhere do his humanity and high nobility appear in stronger relief than here, where he stands face to face with his doom, and that doom the defeat of all his plans and the overthrow of the great structure which he has spent his life in erecting. In the midst of it all, that tranquillity which is born of high courage and steadfast purpose does not desert him, and he passes on to the mysterious islands, leaving behind him the record of a noble life nobly lived.

1. **Sir Bedivere.** The first of all his knights to be knighted by Arthur at his crowning, and one of the three sent by Arthur to Leodogran to sue for the hand of Guinevere.

6. **westward.** After his departure from Almesbury, Arthur marched westward for the final conflict.

9. **I found Him.** Arthur is perplexed at the failure of all his plans. He has seen God undeniably in the broad heavens and the beautiful earth, but he has not found Him in the ways of men. The mystery is beyond his power to

fathom, and in his despair he queries whether God has forsaken him.

25. and all my realm, etc. Cf. the passage in *The Coming of Arthur*, beginning with line 10.

78. Hath folded in, etc. The heavy gloom of mist and cloud that brooded over the world was typical of that which had enveloped his soul after his interview with Guinevere.

91. Burn'd at his lowest. That is, at the winter solstice.

117. voices of the dead. The last echoing cry of death.

160. purport. Purposes of my reign.

170. So all day long. The earlier *Morte D'Arthur* begins with this line.

180. great water. Some critic has said that Tennyson would have improved the line by substituting "lake" for "water." But the expression, as it stands, shows the fine discrimination with which Tennyson chose his words. As the weary king glanced over the scene, for the first time illuminated by the light of the moon, he was conscious of the presence of water reaching perhaps beyond his vision. He would not observe it as a clearly defined body of water.

182. unsolders all, etc. Dissolves the bonds that hold the component parts together, and they all fall apart in utter confusion.

205. fling him. Observe the personification, which shows that Arthur thought of his sword almost as a living companion.

231. water-flags. The long leaves of water plants which resemble flags as they wave in the wind.

238. washing . . . lapping. These words are said to represent exactly the different sounds made by the water

rippling against a movable and an immovable barrier, respectively.

**248.** lief. Beloved, pleasing.

**278.** clouded with his own conceit. His sense of right and wrong was confused by his false conception of the value and beauty of the sword.

**290.** widowed. Deprived of.

**293.** offices of all. The duties and responsibilities of all the knights now rest upon him, their only survivor.

**307.** a streamer of the northern morn. The Aurora Borealis. A beautiful and impressive simile.

**324.** So great a miracle. So wonderful that no human hand could have wrought it.

**345.** nightmare. A dream in which one is oppressed with the sense of a breathless weight which cannot be thrown off.

**350.** Clothed with his breath. It was so cold that the moisture of his breath congealed in the air around him.

**354.** Dry clash'd. In this passage, Tennyson uses his vowels with remarkable effectiveness. Where the *a* dominates the line we get the sensation of hardness and clashing sounds. The dominating *o*, on the other hand, gives the impression of breadth and smoothness.

**367.** A cry that shiver'd, etc. The shrilling cry of disembodied spirits, rising from the face of the waters on a night when the chill and silence of winter is in the air and the moonlight floods the icy cliffs.

**383.** greaves and cuisses. Armor for the legs and thighs stained with drops of blood.

**398.** a noble chance. That is, a chance to do a noble deed of daring.

**401. The holy Elders.** The three magi who came from the East to greet the Christ child on the night of his birth.

**403. image of the mighty world.** Because here the great world struggle of the right against the wrong was carried on to the bitter end.

**410. Lest one good custom, etc.** Referring to the institution of Chivalry upon whose principles the Round Table was founded.

**427. Avilion, or Avalon,** in Celtic mythology, was the Land of the Blessed or the Isle of Souls. It was a paradise somewhere in the western seas. The only important fruit known in these northern lands seems to have been the apple, and this fruit conveyed the highest notion of enjoyment, hence Paradise was a land where there was an abundance of apples. This island is sometimes located at Glastonbury, the situation of which, on a group of hills rising out of a marsh, which even now in winter is covered with a foot or two of water, well meets the conditions. The tradition also tells that Arthur and Guinevere are both buried at Glastonbury.

**435. fluting a wild carol.** It is an old tradition that the swan sings her sweetest song just before her death.

**443. The King is gone.** Layamon, in his *Vita Merlini*, has this account of the passing of Arthur: "And I myself (Arthur) will go to Avalon, to the most beauteous of women, to the queen Argante, an elf wondrous fair: and she will heal me of my wounds, and make me quite well with a healing drink. Afterwards I will come again to my kingdom and dwell among the Britons in great bliss. While he was saying this, a little boat came, borne by the waves. There were two women therein, of marvellous

beauty. They took Arthur and laid him in the boat, and sailed away. Then' was fulfilled what Merlin had said of yore, that there should be mighty grief at Arthur's forth-faring. And the Britons believe yet that he is alive, and dwells in Avalon with the fairest of elves; and the Britons still look for his coming again."



## INDEX TO NOTES

- a beggar from the hedge, 369.  
 a broken egg-shell, 379.  
 A costrel, 371.  
 A cry that shiver'd, 421.  
 A doubtful throne, 333.  
 affiance, 395.  
 Affirming, 371.  
 a fuel-smothered fire, 354.  
 agaric, 356.  
 A hermit, 390.  
 a horror, 365.  
 Alas for Arthur's greatest knight,  
     395.  
 a light laugh, 358.  
 a lion in the way, 403.  
 Alioth and Alcor, 412.  
 All branch'd, 373.  
 allowed, 387.  
 All pall'd in crimson samite,  
     405.  
 Almesbury, 414.  
 altar-shrines, 337.  
 amazed, 327.  
 Among the ashes, 360.  
 A moral child, 387.  
 an, 349.  
 A naked babe, 350.  
 an ancient man, 345.  
 An awful dream, 415.  
 and all my realm, 420.  
 And crowned with fleshless  
     laughter, 364.  
 And dreamt herself, 373.  
 And four great zones, 400.  
 and he believed, 400.  
 And here is truth, 346.  
 And I was lifted up in heart, 402.  
 And Leodogran awoke, 336.  
 And little Dagonet, 410.  
 and many of those, 401.  
 And never yet, 381.  
 And on the black decks, 394.  
 And out of bower, 347.  
 And there I saw, 334.  
 and wrote, 331.  
 a ninth one, 336.  
 a noble chance, 421.  
 Anton, 328.  
 a peacock in his pride, 359.  
 A prophet certain of my proph-  
     ecy, 375.  
 a ragged robin, 373.  
 arms, 369.  
 Aromat, 398.  
 Arthur's Harp, 364.  
 Arthur's wars, 345.  
 Arviragus, 399.  
 As a wild wave, 390.  
 As careful robins, 379.  
 A sound, 408.  
 A spear, a harp, a bugle, 409.  
 As slopes, 366.  
 As the worm, 380.  
 a streamer of the northern morn,  
     421.  
 a turkis, 373.  
 a twelvemonth and a day, 342.  
 Aurelius, 325.



- Aurelius Emyrs, 348.  
 a vacant chair, 400.  
 avail, 359.  
 Avanturine, 360.  
 Avilion, 422.  
 A voice as of the waters, 335.  
 Avoid, 356.  
 Ay, ay, O, ay, 413.  
  
 Badon hill, 389.  
 Bala lake, 382.  
 bar, 342.  
 battle-writhen, 392.  
 Before the coming, 416.  
 beknaved, 357.  
 Bellicent, 332.  
 bicker, 379.  
 blackening, 405.  
 blade so bright, 335.  
 blink the terror, 364.  
 Blow trumpet, 337.  
 bode, 390.  
 Book of Hours, 340.  
 boon, 380.  
 breviary, 403.  
 brewis, 349.  
 bridals, 369.  
 bride of Cassivelaun, 374.  
 bright dishonor, 332.  
 broach, 350.  
 broken music, 410.  
 brood by Hengist left, 415.  
 brother, 362.  
 Brought Arthur forth, 332.  
 Bude and Bos, 417.  
 buoy, 362.  
 Burn'd at his lowest, 420.  
 burning spurge, 411.  
 burns, 341.  
  
 burthen, 392.  
 But, 341.  
 but as the cur, 355.  
 But in the heart of Arthur, 412.  
 but Lavaine, 388.  
 But one was counter, 354.  
 But when he spake, 333.  
 by miracle, 417.  
 By overthrowing, 381.  
 by two yards, 351.  
 by whom, 412.  
  
 Caer-Eryri, 350.  
 Caerleon upon Usk, 367.  
 Caerlyle, 386.  
 caitiff, 358.  
 Cameliard, 325.  
 Came lights and lights, 364.  
 Camelot, 343, 386.  
 caracole, 409.  
 Carbonek, 405.  
 carcanet, 406.  
 carrion, 356.  
 Castle Perilous, 353.  
 cate, 359.  
 Cavall, 368.  
 cave, 363.  
 cedarn, 367.  
 censer, 345.  
 central bridge, 361.  
 Chair of Idris, 372.  
 charlock, 348.  
 clomb, 341.  
 Clothed with his breath, 421.  
 clouded with his own conceit,  
     421.  
 colewort, 415.  
 comb, 363.  
 comfortable, 341.

- common sewer of all his realm, 365.  
 coppice, 370.  
 corselet, 377.  
 counter, 401.  
 cousin, 348.  
 cowl, 397.  
 crannies, 405.  
 craven, 349.  
 Crazyed, 356.  
 crescent, 390.  
 cressy islets, 379.  
 Crowned warrant, 412.  
 crystal dykes, 379.  
 cubit, 376.  
 curiously, 407.  
 damosels, 410.  
 Darkened, 401.  
 dead before thy shame, 417.  
 deafer than, 405.  
 delegated hands, 381.  
 Delivering, 348.  
 Did I wish, 376.  
 did their days in stone, 347.  
 dim brocade, 370.  
 dis-caged, 340.  
 distant walls, 372.  
 Divinely, 386.  
 dole, 418.  
 downed, 355.  
 doom, 347.  
 doom of fire, 417.  
 dragon-boughts, 345.  
 drave the heathen, 328.  
 dreaming, 368.  
 drops of water, 345.  
 Dry clashed, 421.  
 dry shriek, 379.  
 Dubric, 337.  
 Dull-coated things, 355.  
 each by either, 366.  
 eagle-owl, 357.  
 Edyrn, son of Nudd, 372.  
 Effeminate, 376.  
 Elaine, 388.  
 Elaine the fair, 385.  
 elfin Urim, 335.  
 errant, 378.  
 errant knights, 372.  
 erred, 377.  
 error, 363.  
 ever highering, 340.  
 evermore, 349.  
 Excalibur, 335.  
 Except the lady he loves best, 372.  
 face-cloth, 414.  
 fair permission, 365.  
 Fairy changeling, 335.  
 false doom, 378.  
 fantasy, 354.  
 Far off, 344.  
 faultless, 387.  
 fearful, 417.  
 Field noir, 411.  
 fighting for the blameless king, 382.  
 fineness, 364.  
 fling him, 420.  
 Flow'd in, 372.  
 flower, 362.  
 fluent, 350.  
 fluting a wild carol, 422.  
 for, 352.  
 For all my pains, 367.

- For an your fire, 356.  
 For Arthur, 367.  
 forester of Dean, 367.  
 forge, 376.  
 Forgetful, 366.  
 For her, 394.  
 for housel or for shrift, 415.  
 for pledge, 369.  
 For who loves me, 387.  
 foughten field, 330.  
 four rivers, 381.  
 frequent, 341.  
 from lawn to lawn, 411.  
 from my hold on these, 363.  
 From the great deep to the great  
     deep he goes, 336.  
 from the moment, 354.  
 frontless, 359.  
  
 Galahad, 399.  
 gap-mouthed, 351.  
 Gareth, 340.  
 Gareth and Lynette, 338.  
 Gate of the three Queens, 402.  
 gaudy-day, 375.  
 gave upon a range, 354.  
 Gawain, 391, 404.  
 Geraint and Enid, 375.  
 ghostly man, 394.  
 glanced at Guinevere, 389.  
 Glanced first, 386.  
 Glastonbury, 399.  
 God's rood, 371.  
 God wot, 349.  
 good lack, 341.  
 Good now, 358.  
 Gorlois, 328.  
 gracious, 381.  
 Great lords from Rome, 337.  
  
 great plover, 376.  
 greaves and cuisses, 421.  
 grimly, 358.  
 Groan'd for the Roman legions,  
     327.  
 guerdon, 378.  
 Guinevere, 413.  
 gyve and gag, 348.  
  
 Had marred his face, 388.  
 haler, 418.  
 half my realm beyond the seas,  
     393.  
 haling, 358.  
 happy mist, 381.  
 harden'd skins, 362.  
 Hast mazed my wit, 362.  
 Hath folded in, 420.  
 haunting, 340.  
 Have I not earned, 352.  
 head like Satan, 408.  
 heathen host, 325.  
 He dreamed; but Arthur, 411.  
 held the lists, 390. "  
 Here, by God's grace, 370.  
 her pearls, 394.  
 he speaks, 328.  
 he that told the tale, 364.  
 highest-crested, 354.  
 his former madness, 403.  
 His honor rooted in dishonor,  
     392.  
 his younger knights, 408.  
 Ho, 329.  
 hollow land, 381.  
 hollow-ringing heavens, 404.  
 holt, 356.  
 holy life, 353.  
 hostel, 369.

Ho! they yield, 329.  
 huge, cross-hilted sword, 334.  
 humorous ruth, 378.  
 hurled, 367.

idiot tears, 380.  
 I found him, 419.  
 If there be such in me, 376.  
 I know thee for my king, 330.  
 image of the mighty world, 422.  
 in-crescent and de-crescent, 351.  
 In her high bower the Queen,  
 408.

instinctive, 368.  
 in the mould, 400.  
 inveterately, 345.  
 I repent, 417.  
 I shudder, 415.  
 Is it then so well, 408.  
 Isle Avilion, 350.  
 is red, 409.  
 I trust thee to the death, 330.

jousts, 341, 372.

King, 346.  
 kings, 329.  
 kitchen-knaves, 342.  
 knighthood errant, 418.

Lady of the Lake, 334.  
 Lancelot, 349.  
 Lancelot and Elaine, 383.  
 Lancelot of the Lake, 394.  
 lanes of shouting, 355.  
 Leodogran, 325, 331.  
 lap him in cloth of lead, 349.  
 Late, late, so late, 416.  
 lander, 370.  
 laughed upon his warrior, 330.

Lay a great water, 420.  
 Lay like a rainbow, 390.  
 leash, 340.  
 leman, 412.  
 Lent-lily, 360.  
 Lest one good custom, 422.  
 Let love be blamed, 347.  
 lets, 386.  
 Lets down his other leg, 363.  
 levin brand, 412.  
 lief, 421.  
 liege, 330.  
 lightly, 361.  
 like a sudden wind, 351.  
 Like flaws, 375.  
 like him of Cana, 404.  
 like the cross, 345.  
 Limours, 371, 378.  
 Lion and stoat, 359.  
 liquid note beloved of men,  
 370.  
 lissome Vivien, 415.  
 Listless annulet, 378.  
 litter-bier, 380.  
 little elves, 416.  
 lived in fantasy, 386.  
 Livest between the lips, 388.  
 long-lanced battle, 329.  
 loon, 357.  
 Lost footing, 340.  
 Lot, 341.  
 lovers' quarrels, 378.  
 loves you no more, 379.  
 low splendor, 373.  
 Lo ye now, 349.  
 lusty, 352.  
 Lynette, 353.  
 Lyonesse, 386.  
 Lyonors, 353.

- Machicolated, 411.  
 maddening what he rode, 403.  
 malkin, 412.  
 manchet bread, 371.  
 Man's word is God in man, 330.  
 marches, 376.  
 Mark, 348.  
 market-cross, 403.  
 Mark's way, 413.  
 Marred her friends' aim, 392.  
 mavis, 362.  
 May-blossom, 352.  
 meadow gemlike, 377.  
 merle, 362.  
 Merlin, 331.  
 Merlin's hand, 347.  
 mermaiden, 416.  
 Michael, 412.  
 mixen, 373.  
 Moab saw, 412.  
 Modred, 416.  
 molten, 366.  
 monstrous ivy stems, 369.  
 Morning Star, 354.  
 Most noble lord, 395.  
 muse, 394.  
 My dole, 412.  
 My free leave, 378.  
 myriad cricket, 387.  
 nameless king, 390.  
 Nay, said the knight, 398.  
 Nestling, 407.  
 never built at all, 346.  
 Never man rejoiced, 375.  
 news, 351.  
 New things and old, 345.  
 nightmare, 421.  
 noble, 353.  
 noble maintenance, 373.  
 noise of falling showers, 390.  
 Noonday Sun, 362.  
 nor seem to glance at thee, 418.  
 novice, 414.  
 Not a hoof left, 380.  
 Not an hour, 341.  
 Not easily, 405.  
 Not knowing that he should die  
     a holy man, 395.  
 not obey, 377.  
 Not proven, 342.  
 offices of all, 421.  
 O friend, 331.  
 often, 341.  
 oilily bubbled, 358.  
 old knight-errantry, 353.  
 one, 342.  
 one lone woman, 412.  
 On heaps of ruin, 404.  
 O purblind, 376.  
 oriel, 394.  
 Orkney, 333.  
 our courtesy, 392.  
 Our true Arthur, 392.  
 over sheets of hyacinth, 417.  
 Pagan realms, 402.  
 painted battle, 330.  
 palfrey, 367.  
 passion, 369.  
 Paynim, 404.  
 Paynim harper, 410.  
 peacocked, 356.  
 Pendragon, 328, 390.  
 perilous, 380.  
 Peter's knee, 351.  
 Phosphorus, 363.

- pilot star, 378.  
Pips, 369.  
Pitch-blackened, 407.  
place of tombs, 420.  
playing on him, 346.  
Powers that, 415.  
Press this, 413.  
prodigious, 351.  
prove her heart, 372.  
puissance, 326.  
purport, 353, 420.
- Queen Paramount, 412.  
quest, 352.  
quick, 342.  
quit, 393.
- ragged oval, 351.  
Ramp, 363.  
rapt, 389, 390.  
rathe, 390.  
reave, 349.  
red berries charm the bird, 341.  
refectory, 398.  
restless heart, 391.  
reverence thine own beard, 347.  
riddling triplets, 336.  
roky, 412.  
Roman wall, 338.  
Rose-campion, 410.  
rosemaries and bay, 362.  
Rose-red, 399.  
rough humor, 348.  
roundelay, 350.  
rout, 359.  
rout of random followers, 379.  
rustic cackle, 369.  
rust of murder, 415.  
ruth, 360.
- sacred mountain cleft, 346.  
sacring of the mass, 402.  
Sallowy, 411.  
sanctuary, 415.  
scape, 354.  
scorpion-worm, 411.  
Sea was her wrath, 395.  
seen the good ship, 346.  
Seer, 345.  
Serve, 342.  
Serving man, 357.  
set on, 377.  
settle, 380.  
shall we fast or dine, 380.  
Shame, 341.  
She answered, 342.  
she made a little song, 393.  
she said, 402.  
she sang, 361.  
shingly scaur, 386.  
shallow shade, 377.  
shoaling sea, 381.  
shook her pulses, 377.  
shore, 381.  
Short fits, 377.  
showerful, 340.  
shrilling, 356.  
shrive me clean, 394.  
sickens nigh to death, 380.  
silent life of prayer, 397.  
Sir Bedivere, 416.  
Sir Fair-hands, 350.  
Sir Galahad, 394.  
Sir Kay, 348.  
Sir Lancelot, 337.  
Sir Modred, 391, 414.  
Sir Morning Star, 360.  
Sir Percivale, 394, 397.  
Sir Tristram, 409.

sleuth-hound, 350.  
 slew the may-white, 354.  
 slot or fewmets, 411.  
 slowly past the barge, 394.  
 small man, 403.  
 smoke, 380, 398.  
 Smuttier, 410.  
 so, 356.  
 So all day long, 420.  
 sod and shingle, 357.  
 So fine a fear, 392.  
 So great a miracle, 421.  
 soilure, 385.  
 sold and sold, 373.  
 So Lancelot, 415.  
 so slight elements, 418.  
 Southwesterns, 362.  
 spate, 340.  
 spears, 380.  
 spiring stone, 412.  
 spire to heaven, 347.  
 Spit, 357.  
 Spleen, 369.  
 sprigs of summer, 367.  
 spurs are yet to win, 367.  
 staggered, 351.  
 standeth seized, 348.  
 still, 386.  
 storm-strengthened, 355.  
 stubborn-shafted, 377.  
 Suddenly honest, 379.  
 supporters of a shield, 378.  
 swallows, 335.  
 Sweet brother, 399.  
 sword, 345.

Table Round, 326.  
 tact, 393.  
 Taliassin, 401.

tamper'd with, 415.  
 tarriance, 391.  
 tarn, 386.  
 tarns, 350.  
 tawnier, 394.  
 Than sister, 399.  
 that best blood, 353.  
 that ever answered Heaven, 381.  
 that I live to hear is yours, 392.  
 That listens, 377.  
 that mock'd, 415.  
 That night, 413.  
 that night the bard, 417.  
 That sent the face, 411.  
 That she ride with me in her  
     faded silk, 374.  
 that shrine, 395.  
 That were against me, 393.  
 The black king's highway, 410.  
 The craft of kindred, 418.  
 the cuckoo, 332.  
 the day of darkness, 399.  
 the death that, 415.  
 The doom of treason, 418.  
 the dusty sloping beam, 369.  
 the face, 394.  
 The fair beginners, 337.  
 the fiery face, 402.  
 The fire of God, 389.  
 the garnet-headed yaffingale,  
     413.  
 The Golden Symbol, 328.  
 the goose and the golden eggs,  
     340.  
 The green light, 390.  
 the heads, 403.  
 The holy Elders, 422.  
*The Holy Grail*, 396.  
 the Holy Grail, 398.

- the King hath passed his time, 356.  
 The King is gone, 422.  
 the King's calm eye, 352.  
 The Lady of the Lake, 344.  
*The Last Tournament*, 405.  
 the lily maid of Astolat, 385.  
 the lions on thy shield, 352.  
 The lord of half a league, 353.  
*The Marriage of Geraint*, 365.  
 the morning star, 328.  
 the old serpent, 380.  
 the pale, 398.  
*The Passing of Arthur*, 419.  
 The pelican, 403.  
 the Phantom of the house, 393.  
 The ptarmigan, 412.  
 The sacred fish, 345.  
 the sacred shield of Lancelot, 385.  
 The seven clear stars, 404.  
 the song, 370.  
 The sparrow-hawk, 369.  
 the spiritual city, 403.  
 the spiteful whisper, 382.  
 The Tournament, 408.  
 the White Horse, 382.  
 the wolf would steal, 326.  
 the violent Glem, 389.  
 Then fell thick rain, 409.  
 Then suddenly, 392.  
 there is the keep, 379.  
 There rose a hill, 403.  
 they are not mine, 418.  
 They prove to him his work, 388.  
 thine, 349.  
 Thine enemy, 348.  
 This evil work, 417.  
 this is all woman's grief, 416.  
 this king is fair, 335.  
 this Order, 353.  
 this vermin to their earths, 368.  
 this world's hugest, 386.  
 thorpe, 403.  
 those of old, 374.  
 three dead wolves, 377.  
 three queens, 345.  
 Thus — and not else, 364.  
 till one crown thee king, 400.  
 tinct, 386.  
 Tintagil castle, 332.  
 Tip-tilted, 352.  
 To blame, 387.  
 to make him cheer, 389.  
 tonguesters, 411.  
 Took at a leap, 360.  
 took the word, 378.  
 To plunge old Merlin, 344.  
 topple, 354.  
 To quicken to the sun, 372.  
 to stick swine, 359.  
 to that stream, 394.  
 to thy worship, 395.  
 Traitor, 392.  
 Travail, 328.  
 trefoil, 362.  
 trenchant, 355.  
 Tristram, 406.  
 twain, 372.  
 twelve great battles, 338.  
 two brothers, 386.  
 Unbound as yet, 395.  
 under-shapen, 371.  
 ungentle, 357.  
 unsolders all, 420.  
 urged all the devisings, 364.



- Urien, 327.  
 Uxoriousness, 366.  
  
 Variously gay, 409.  
 vermeil-white, 370.  
 vermin voices, 387.  
 vexillary, 363.  
 vext at having lied in vain, 387.  
 vicious quitch, 381.  
 victim's flowers, 392.  
 victual, 378.  
 vile, 369.  
 villain kitchen-vassalage, 342.  
 voices of the dead, 420.  
 vows impossible, 387.  
  
 wan 358.  
 Wan=sallow, 349.  
 washing . . . lapping, 420.  
 Was waging war on Lancelot,  
     415.  
 water-flags, 420.  
 Wattles, 399.  
 We are green, 398.  
 Weed, 381.  
 Well done, 362.  
 Well is it, 417.  
 westward, 419.  
 What the rough sickness meant,  
     392.  
 when yule is cold, 403.  
 where we see, 376.  
  
 Where Arthur finds, 400.  
 Whether would ye, 348.  
 while she brooded thus, 417.  
 white sails flying on the yellow  
     sea, 375.  
 white samite, 334.  
 Whitsuntide, 367.  
 Whom Gwydion, 374.  
 widowed, 421.  
 wilding, 369.  
 wild land, 371.  
 will poison, 350.  
 windy walls, 377.  
 with all ease, 390.  
 with one, 418.  
 With one main purpose, 381.  
 Will the child, 416.  
 With white breast-bone, 364.  
 world-old yew tree, 397.  
 Worn with wind and storm, 345  
 worship, 366.  
 worthy to be a knight, 354.  
 wrack, 332.  
 wreaked themselves, 358.  
 Wroth to be wroth, 368.  
 wyvern, 402.  
  
 ye are overfine, 356.  
 Yelp at his heart, 412.  
 Ygerne, 332.  
 yield, 340.  
 yield herself to God, 412.





